



大 墙

LEO CHEN
BY COLUMBIA

— 大 墙 —

Ace of the Dragon Division

龙组兵王

There's SIS in great Britain, CIA in the US. In Huaxia, there's Dragon Division, known as the mysterious power of the East.

When a soldier that originally failed to be selected to join, appeared on the Dragon Division's list again, no one noticed, that this inconspicuous and humble looking guy was actually the Dragon King of the division, the one that's most difficult to deal with.

Mercenary: "Report, our squad is under attack, suffering heavy casualties!"

Commander: "How many enemies are out there?"

Mercenary: "Just... just one! There's a joker card in his hand."

HQ: "What?! Hurry, retreat!"

Author(s): [Dust Wind](#), [尘风](#)

Artist(s):

Year: 0

Country: [China](#)

Genres: [Action](#), [Adventure](#), [Comedy](#), [Fantasy](#), [Romance](#), [Supernatural](#)

Tags: [Mercenaries](#)

Source: [Noodletown Translated](#)

ASIANOVEL VERSION: 3.4

PDF VERSION: 1.4

UUID: [897b6560-4a61-11e9-bdfe-31896f071633](#)

USER: [ALEXANDERNIGTH](#)

DATE CREATED: 2019-03-19

LANGUAGE: English

More info and chapters:

<https://www.asianovel.com/series/ace-of-the-dragon-division>

Chapter 0 - Prologue

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng looked at the broken pieces of glass on the floor, then at his palm, and the glass shards stuck to his skin. After shaking them off, he slowly squatted down and picked up the glass shards and took a closer look.

There didn't seem like there was a problem; the craftsmanship and quality were both fine.

But why was it that it crumbled like a piece of tofu when he grabbed it?

Also, that doorknob from earlier...

Xu Cheng took a look, it was stainless steel aluminum alloy, so theoretically speaking, it shouldn't have broken that easily too.

He walked from the exercise room into the living room in deep thought and noticed that Ran Jing and Shen Yao had already come back.

Ran Jing was all fine, looking at documents and humming a joyful melody. However, Shen Yao looked like she had survived a heart attack as she laid on the sofa diagonally, her eyes looking forward without focus.

Xu Cheng thought something was wrong, but he didn't bother to ask right away. Instead, he first walked to Ran Jing's office desk quietly. He placed his hand on the table and asked, ***"What happened to her?"***

"According to my experience in criminal investigation, she probably got hit hard by something mentally," Ran Jing replied.

Xu Cheng nodded, thinking that he should still try to cheer Shen Yao up a little.

So, he left Ran Jing's office desk and walked towards the sofa.

But just as he withdrew his hand from the desk, Ran Jing was deeply shocked because she noticed that after Xu Cheng's palm left, that solid hardwood desk of hers had a new deep palm print!

Ran Jing's mouth was wide open as she looked at Xu Cheng's back, completely dumbfounded by this guy's background.

"I heard that when a woman's dispirited, she will become happy again after eating. This is especially true for beautiful girls," Xu Cheng lightly said to Shen Yao.

Shen Yao initially ignored Xu Cheng and was still dwelling in her own emotions. After a while, she turned around and asked Xu Cheng, ***"What did you just say?"***

"I said, if you are feeling down, you can go eat something to cheer yourself up," Xu Cheng repeated.

"Not that one." Shen Yao shook her head.

Xu Cheng frowned. "What other one?"

Shen Yao, ***"What did you call me?"***

Xu Cheng slowly said, ***"Beautiful girl?"***

Shen Yao, ***"Do I count as a beautiful girl?"***

Xu Cheng nodded./ ***"Of course!"***

Shen Yao, ***"Then what about in comparison to Chuxue?"***

Xu Cheng hesitated for a bit and replied, ***"You shine in a different way. You two are different types."***

Shen Yao immediately said as if she was about to cry, ***“Then why the hell is it that when I took off my mask, those hardcore fans that were chasing me seconds ago like I was a million dollars immediately turned around and disappeared? Please, even though I’m not Lin Chuxue, I’m still good looking okay? They just ran after glancing at me, isn’t that too rude?!”***

Xu Cheng awkwardly hesitated and commented, ***“You are still hung up on that?”***

“Why else would I be like this?” Shen Yao stood up. ***“The people that I come into contact with are all powerful or rich, and which one of them wasn’t acting composed around me and trying hard to please me?”***

Ran Jing chuckled at her desk, and she began explaining to Xu Cheng, ***“So this is how things unfolded. Shen Yao was chased after by over a hundred fans and ran three blocks; you can only see this kind of scene in movies. When she ran into a dead end, she was pushed up against the wall by all those fans. Then, she took off her mask and sunglasses and pretended to be helpless with her eyes closed, I think what Shen Yao envisioned was going to happen was that she would be raped by all those fans, so she decided that she needed to display her vulnerable side to make those fans forgive her for pretending to be Lin Chuxue since she’s also a beautiful woman.”***

Xu Cheng smiled. ***“And then?”***

Ran Jing had to stop herself to laugh a bit more before continuing, ***“And then she closed her eyes for less than 5 seconds, and when she opened them again, everyone was gone without a trace. After they realized that she wasn’t Lin Chuxue, they didn’t waste a second on her. Guess what I heard her saying with her eyes closed when I got to her?”***

Shen Yao was about to throw herself at Ran Jing in order to shut her up. ***“AHHHHHH, Ran Jing, I’m going to kill you, don’t say it!”***

Xu Cheng reached out and wanted to pull Shen Yao back, but the result was awkwardly surprising. He tried to lightly grab onto a corner of Shen Yao’s long skirt, and if it were during a normal day, with the kind of high-quality brand-name clothing that Shen Yao wore, a light pull would have caused no problem. At most, the corner would just slip out of Xu Cheng’s hand. But, today was different. Xu Cheng, terrified, saw that with a ***“siii”*** sound, Shen Yao’s skirt was torn apart from the corner Xu Cheng was holding.

Then, Shen Yao’s porcelain white legs were exposed, and coincidentally, she wasn’t wearing any safety pants under her skirt, having just a rose-red underwear on.

The picture seemed to be fixed at that moment. Shen Yao covered Ran Jing’s mouth with her hand, Ran Jing stared at Shen Yao’s lower half, and the tattered piece of skirt remained in Xu Cheng’s hand. Time seemed to have stopped for a second at this moment.

Xu Cheng’s mouth was wide open; he looked at the ripped fabric in his hand, then at Shen Yao’s gradually reddening forehead and neck, and then Ran Jing’s big eyeballs. Moreover, Shen Yao’s long legs, adorned with only a pair of underwear, were still maintained in the original running position.

The scene was unusually quiet, but when Xu Cheng couldn’t help but swallow his saliva, it triggered an explosive growl from Shen Yao.

“XU CHENG!! I’M GOING TO KILL YOU!” Shen Yao’s entire face was red. She forcefully pulled the tattered fabric from Xu Cheng’s hand, wrapped it around her body to temporarily cover herself up, and then threw herself at Xu Cheng.

“Accident!” Xu Cheng immediately explained before her fist was

able to make its way towards him. ***“Who knew the quality of your skirt was this bad!”***

“You are still talking?” Shen Yao was so mad that she enunciated every word. ***“I’m going to call my dad and directly contact the boss here to kick you out and make you homeless!”***

“Rest assured, I didn’t see anything! Really!” Xu Cheng was afraid that she would go berserk, so he immediately explained.

Shen Yao was already in a state of madness. ***“I don’t care! I’m going to kill you!”***

“Can you go and wear some pants first? You are making things even more awkward right now!” Xu Cheng grew a little impatient and gently pushed Shen Yao, who was charging at him. But who knew that he didn’t control how much power he used, even though he later swore that he just lightly pushed her away.

From Ran Jing’s perspective, she saw Shen Yao flying away at Xu Cheng’s push!

That’s right, flew away. Like, there was a graceful arc in the air.

With a scream, Shen Yao flew for about five meters and landed on the sofa. The parabolic trajectory made it impossible for Ran Jing to close her mouth and recover from the shock.

Xu Cheng was shocked himself.

He looked at his hands, then he looked at the Shen Yao five meters away with her head towards the floor and snow white legs straight up over the sofa, Xu Cheng knew tonight was going to be a sleepless night.

Then, Shen Yao’s resentful cry resounded from the room, ***“Xu Cheng, you b*****d!”***

At this moment, Xu Cheng really didn't know what else to say anymore. He ripped open a girl's skirt, saw everything, and then sent the girl flying five meters away. Shen Yao's messy hair and clothes made her look like she was just ruthlessly tortured. Xu Cheng felt a little guilty, so he shuffled over and tried to comfort her, ***"How about... I will just stand here and let you hit me until you are happy..."***

And this is just one of the normal scenes in this novel. Stay tuned, because this novel is coming out soon! Hot-blooded soldier, pure love with childhood sweetheart, OP MC, face slap, humorous narratives, this book has the whole package!

Chapter 1

Source: Noodletown Translated

- Military Region Hospital -

In the emergency room, five of the most elite doctors in the region were working together to operate on a young man covered in blood. His body was covered in tubes and needles. Other than the data on the electrocardiogram showing that he was still alive, the guy looked as good as dead.

Outside of the emergency room, two blood-stained miserable soldiers in rugged clothing were waiting like ants on a hot pan, finding it impossible to calm down.

Seeing how long the operation was dragging on, they could tell that the situation was becoming increasingly difficult.

After enduring through at least two hours of torment, the operation room's door finally opened. The two soldiers, the instructor, and the superior, all rushed over and surrounded the doctors.

“How about it?”

Amongst the five doctors, four of them sighed and left, leaving one behind to inform the group of the outcome. ***“We saved him.”***

The two soldiers and the superior all let out a sigh of relief, but from the doctor's face, the instructor knew that he wasn't done talking.

“What are the aftereffects? What is the expected extent of recovery?”

The doctor sighed, ***“The external and internal injuries aren't***

concerning, but what's most serious was that a genetic serum was injected into him during the battle that even we only saw for the first time. Strictly speaking, this genetic fluid belongs to the defective chemical category. Due to the late rescue, the serum had merged into his bloodstream, completely forcing the decline of his various physical capabilities."

"This..." The instructor and the two comrades both had a bad feeling.

"What do you mean by a decline in physical capabilities? You mean, it will affect his overall strength and performance?"

The doctor nodded. **"And the effect isn't small. Later on, you can assess it. I'm very sorry, and it's a pity for such a great soldier!"**

The two soldiers and the officers at the scene all didn't look too well after dismissing the doctor.

The soldiers covered their faces in grief. One of them couldn't hold back his guilt and punched the wall, cutting his knuckles and bloodying his gloves.

"It was all my fault!" he said with bloodshot eyes. **"Brother Cheng told me to retreat, it was me who..."**

It was fine if he didn't say anything, but the moment he started, the instructor grabbed onto his collar and said, **"I've told you before every mission to completely follow Xu Cheng's orders, especially during big operations like this. Did the two words 'follow orders' go down your stomach?"**

"I... I just wanted to grab a souvenir to commemorate the success of this operation, who knew there would still be a

survivor!”

Just then, the superior in the chair across from them finally opened his mouth. **“What really happened?”**

The other comrade squatted against the wall and slowly said, **“Brother Cheng told us to retreat, and when Luo Yi went back wanting to grab something symbolic, an old biochemistry researcher attacked him from behind. Brother Cheng pushed down Luo Yi but was injected by that old man with a large dose of unknown genetic fluid.”**

Hearing what happened, the superior looked at Luo Yi. **“You can’t absolve yourself from the blame.”**

Luo Yi replied, **“I only feel sorry towards Brother Cheng.”**

The instructor harshly interrupted, **“It’s useless to say this nonsense, go in and look to see if he’s fine.”**

The two comrades finally got up and entered the ward.

Staying behind, the instructor asked the superior, **“Can he still join the Dragon Division like this?”**

The superior answered a bit unwillingly, **“The assessment mission was perfectly executed, and they did demolish the research base. However, many of Xu Cheng’s physical capabilities decline, and you also know that the Dragon Division only takes the elites. We will still have to wait for the assessment team to finish testing out his overall strength, but you should prepare for the worst. Of course, you shouldn’t be discouraged. You recommended the three of them to Dragon, don’t you still have the other two? They also finished this mission so that they can join Dragon now.”**

The instructor didn’t look too well, and he just leaned against the wall and smoked a cigarette.

Luo Yi who was leaning against the ward's door on the other side heard the whole conversation, tears rolling out from his bloodshot eyes.

The other good buddy of theirs sat quietly by the bed, already having guessed the result. He didn't say anything, but just quietly tucked a quiver under Xu Cheng's body. There was nothing else he wanted to say, and he had already beaten Luo Yi up in the corridor of the hospital earlier.

- On the next day -

Xu Cheng waited outside of the physical examination room, waiting for the assessment result. He waited quietly in the corridor, wiping the sweat off his body with a towel, while Luo Yi sat on the side with bloodshot eyes, not saying a word. He didn't dare to listen to the announcement of the result. What would happen if it declared the separation of the group? As the buddy team of three since day one of enlistment, it would never be the same anymore with the absence of Xu Cheng. Xu Cheng also didn't say a word as he took a seat.

The person in charge of the examination came out with a folder and said to Xu Cheng in the corridor, ***"The results are not ideal, do you still want to hear it?"***

Xu Cheng nodded, smiling bitterly and saying, ***"Go ahead."***

"Your explosiveness power, speed, strength, and other stats all exhibited drastic decline, dropping from grade A to C."

The physical stats and explosive strengths of ordinary people started from the E+ level to D for some of the more powerful ones, and professional athletes could usually reach the D+ level. Above that, there was C and C+, and then B, B+, A, A+, S...

But right now, Xu Cheng's current 'C' level basically indicated that

he was only slightly above ordinary people, but it was far too big of a gap with the minimum entrance requirement of B to enter the Dragon Division. It was no wonder that the staff didn't have the heart to tell him.

Xu Cheng still had a smile on his face, but his heart was full of bitterness.

After the staff left, Luo Yi bent down and sat there crying.

Xu Cheng went over, tapped on his shoulder and sighed, **“Learn how to take care of yourself once you get to the Dragon Division and remember to follow orders. Don't fool around anymore.”**

“Brother Cheng...” Luo Yi wept and gave Xu Cheng a big hug, **“It was all my fault! I'm sorry...”**

Xu Cheng patted him on the back and got out of the hug, proceeding to walk down the stairs. The bitter and sour feeling inside of Luo Yi surged as he watched Xu Cheng's back as he left. Xu Cheng saw the third member of their little group when he got to the front gate. He smiled, **“Work hard and make me proud.”**

Li Wei nodded. **“I will wait for you at Dragon Division.”**

More words would sound melodramatic; only a short sentence was enough to express his trust in Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng smiled, he then went back to his dorm and packed up. He wasn't that kind of guy. Not meeting standards meant not meeting standards, and that meant disqualification. He wouldn't stay here anymore to be a burden or have his friends appeal to the emotions of their superior.

After packing, Xu Cheng looked at the framed picture of the three of them. Finally, he placed the photo into his suitcase and left the dorm.

- Inside the instructor's office -

"Xu Cheng, can I dismiss your request to leave? Although your stats went down, you can still stay behind as an instructor and help manage the recruits."

"Sir, I just want to enjoy some peace and take a break, you don't have to try to convince me." Xu Cheng bitterly smiled. ***"You know me, I only wanted to leave my best side at the military camp."***

"But you are still an outstanding soldier!"

"But far from being enough!"

The instructor sighed helplessly. Then, he took out a reference letter and said, "I believe that you can overcome this obstacle and come back again. This is a position I've arranged for you with a friend of mine at the public security bureau in your home city Shangcheng. If you want a stable job, you need to go there with this letter and report in.

"Thanks." Xu Cheng saluted to his instructor. Then, he took the letter and left.

He left because he didn't want Luo Yi and the others to feel guilty. To get into the Dragon Division, all of them had trained very hard for the past few years. He didn't want them to decline the call of the Dragon just for him.

When he arrived at the military camp's gate, he took one last look at this basecamp he spent the past five years in. This didn't mean the end. He will be back and make it into the Dragon Division because becoming a part of it was his biggest dream as a soldier! If he were to give up now because of such an incident, he wouldn't be Xu Cheng anymore, nor would he deserve to be Xu Ren's son! His father had been his pride for his whole life, and his dream was to one

day make it into the Dragon Division, fulfilling his dad's ambition in his place.

He grinned at the instructor and the others, "***I will be back!***"

Behind him, all the soldiers and instructors in the camp all saluted to show respect for all the glory he had brought to the 5th Military Region.

Table of Content

Chapter 2

Source: Noodletown Translated

It already sucked to not be able to join the Dragon Division, and his physical stats and capabilities also significantly declined to the point of below normal soldiers. Was Xu Cheng really fine with all that?

He just didn't want to shed tears in front of his comrades, and his insistence to leave was just to protect the last bit of dignity he had left. He didn't need the pity and sympathy of others. There was nothing he wanted to say, because as a loser, whatever he says would be wrong. Reality was cruel, and the only option that laid before him was to recover in peace and make his return when he gets back to A level.

After returning to Shangcheng, Xu Cheng went out to a club to get drunk at night. The crowd on the dance floor was swinging and dancing to the chaotic electronic beat, but Xu Cheng was immersed in his own emotions.

Sitting by the bar, he took shot after shot, and it wasn't long before a gorgeously dressed woman came up to him and flirted, ***"Not going to buy me a drink?"***

Xu Cheng pretended to be deaf. This woman took a closer look at his muscular 6'3 tall body. On top of the sexy lines that even clothes weren't able to cover up, the sharp and firm look from his eyes gave off an even manlier feeling.

Women at nightclubs loved this type of mature and strong man the most. Only insecure women would try to look for an emotional harbor in such a place, and this woman was clearly attracted by Xu Cheng.

"Give him a glass of whiskey, it's on me," said the woman as she gestured to the bartender.

When the whiskey was placed onto the table, the woman seemed to slip a pill into the drink and smiled at Xu Cheng, ***“Then I will buy you a drink.”***

“Although I’m a bit drunk, my brain can still function.” Xu Cheng sneered at her actions and yelled, ***“Get lost!”***

Unwilling to invite more humiliation onto herself, the woman snorted and walked away.

After consecutively taking a couple more shots, many unhappy emotions were gradually forgotten under the influence of alcohol, and his consciousness also slowly faded.

When the bar was about to close, the bartender came over and lightly shoved him, ***“Sir... sir? Wake up.”***

His head was against the table, and the batch of empty bottles in front of him was enough to give away the fact that he could not be drunker. The bartender couldn’t wake him up no matter what, so with no better options, he asked two staff members to help hold him as he searched for a phone on his body.

Unlocking it with the drunk man’s finger, he got to the contact list. It was pretty vacant, as only a few people were saved.

The first number to appear was one labeled as ***“Wife”***, and the bartender dialed it immediately.

The phone rang for awhile, but no one picked up. The bartender dialed again, and after a long wait, someone finally answered.

A very ethereal and beautiful woman’s voice answered. Although the tone was quite cold, her voice was really soft and soothing.

“Hello?”

The bartender was dazed for a second, but then he quickly asked,

“Hello, are you the wife of this number’s owner? So what happened is, this gentleman got drunk in our bar, and we couldn’t wake him up.”

The other end of the line became silent for a moment.

“You got the wrong number,” the voice spoke again.

“But...” the bartender took another look at the contact name and number and continued, ***“but this gentleman did save this number as ‘Wife’... Anyways, I’m sorry for the inconvenience, maybe there’s been a mistake.”***

Huadu Entertainment Company -

The beautiful woman at the company’s annual cocktail party was wearing a beautiful long dress, and her wavy hair perfectly complimented her. Her name was Lin Chuxue, and she was recognized as the national goddess, both intelligent and gorgeous. Since her debut, that beautiful face of hers, which could pull the heartstrings of everyone in the country, gave her a big boost in attracting fans. Through her talents in acting and singing, she was able to capture the hearts of more and more fans, which allowed her to become one of the most famous celebrities in recent years. Coming from a mixed family of English and Chinese, another layer of mystery and nobility shrouded over her identity, and she was called the blue-eyed princess by her fans. Despite her foreign nationality, she chose to develop her career in Huaxia.

Originally, she was indifferent towards Xu Cheng’s call, but hearing the last few words of the bartender, she sighed. Just before the bartender was about to hang up, she opened her mouth again and asked coldly, ***“Where’s your bar?”***

“Uh...” The bartender was obviously a bit caught off guard after the long pause, and then he immediately replied, ***“It’s on 81 West Street, called the ‘Old Place’ Club.”***

Then, the call ended. The bartender pouted, feeling that the woman on the other end was acting a bit weird.

After hanging up, Lin Chuxue hesitated for a bit, and then she said to her assistant who was clinking glasses and entertaining guests in the corner, ***“Get the car, and come to a place with me.”***

The assistant nodded. She excused herself from the guests and left with the car keys. Lin Chuxue pushed off the party and followed her to their RV.

“Go to 81 West Street, to a pub called ‘Old Place’.”

The assistant nodded, turned the car on, and said to Lin Chuxue with a smile, ***“Sister Lin, many fresh celebrities signed by the company wanted to ask for advice from you, why did you decide to leave so early?”***

“It’s boring, aren’t there already enough cocktail parties like this?” Lin Chuxue looked at the night cityscape moving past her window.

“Sister Lin, it’s already pretty late. What are we doing going to a pub?”

Lin Chuxue didn’t talk. Quietly, her face was turned to the window, and her slender eyelashes didn’t move. She was that kind of quiet and elegant woman, where no matter which corner you put her in, her existence would be too dazzling to overlook. Whether it was in everyday life or in front of the public, she always gave off the feeling of a goddess who was not longing for anything in this world, content with staying silently as her beauty bloomed.

Arriving outside of the ‘Old Place’, it was not convenient for the public figure she was to appear, so she said to her assistant, ***“Lan, go inside and retrieve a gentleman named ‘Xu Cheng’.”***

Lan was a bit shocked, but she still did what she was told.

Not long after she went in, she came out, struggling to help the unconscious and drunk Xu Cheng get to the car. It took a while, mainly since this Xu Cheng was too troublesome to handle, tossing himself left and right. In the end, Lin Chuxue had to get off the RV and help him onto the car together with her assistant, before throwing him onto a sofa.

“Back to my condo.”

“Sister Lin, you never bring men back to your place...” Lan was worried that it wouldn't be appropriate.

“Go.” Lin Chuxue didn't want to repeat herself.

Lan had no choice but to start the car. On the way back, she couldn't help herself but ask, ***“Who is this man? I've never seen him before.”***

“He's my husband,” looking at the drunk Xu Cheng, she said without a hint of emotion. ***“The type that's only in name.”***

“Husband?” Lan's eyes widened in shock. ***“Sister Lin, aren't you still single?”***

Lin Chuxue replied, ***“It was arranged by our parents before our birth, so I couldn't reject it at that time. We've been married for three years now, but we have never lived together. To us, it is as if the other one doesn't exist.”***

There was a tsunami in assistant Lan's heart, as the revelation had completely dumbfounded her. How young was Lin Chuxue? She was only a little over 20, and as the assistant that had followed her boss since their debut three years ago, she had never heard about her boss being married!

If this piece of news was to leak out to the media and the fans, wouldn't they be heartbroken, and wouldn't her career be over? In the entertainment industry, especially actresses, youth was an

important driving factor in popularity, and many celebrities were most afraid that they would marry too early and then lose popularity. As her assistant, Lan was very concerned.

Lin Chuxue knew what her assistant was worried about, and she said, ***“It’s okay, we kept the secret from the public for three years already, so we shouldn’t have a problem hiding it for any longer. If the public does find out then there’s nothing we can do. We did register already, although it’s only nominal.”***

Table of Content

Chapter 3

Source: Noodletown Translated

- The next day -

Xu Cheng woke up, finding himself in a completely unfamiliar environment. Being vigilant, he immediately sat up straight and looked around.

Lin Chuxue was in a green home dress, and her hair was tied into a ponytail. She poured a glass of water, placed it on the table, and softly said, ***“You were here once before, remember?”***

“Oh, it’s you.” Xu Cheng finally let out a sigh of relief and lightly massaged his temple, ***“I’m sorry to disturb you.”***

Then, he got up and prepared to leave.

“Drink some water first,” Lin Chuxue said indifferently, then walked to an independent room that was designated for her to create music. She sat down in front of the piano, and her 10 slender and snow-white fingers began playing the repertoire from her new album.

After Xu Cheng drank all the water and was prepared to leave, Lin Chuxue spoke without even turning her head around, ***“If you leave right now, you will be caught by the paparazzi, and then our relationship will no longer be a secret.”***

Xu Cheng pouted as he walked downstairs and sat on a sofa. On the other side sat Lin Chuxue’s assistant Lan. Xu Cheng asked Lin Chuxue, ***“Do you mind if I smoke?”***

She didn’t reply, just continuing to play her piano.

The music was very gentle and soothing.

With the music plus the cigarette, Xu Cheng's mood was much better.

After Lin Chuxue finished playing, she turned around, glanced at him, and asked, **"You are out?"**

Xu Cheng nodded, **"Yeah, couldn't get in, so I got out. I'm going to be working in Shangcheng for now, but don't worry, we will live our own lives. I will stay by my promise before to not walk into your life."**

"No need for the reminder, you've done well for the past 3 years." Lin Chuxue asked again, **"What are you planning to do?"**

"My higher-up arranged something for me," Xu Cheng replied. **"It will start with just small patrolling police matters, but I won't give up on my dream."**

"I envy that you still have your dream."

Xu Cheng knew that this woman was making an oblique accusation. It was unfair for Lin Chuxue to have to marry Xu Cheng just because it was arranged by their parents before they were even born. This also interrupted a lot of her previous plans for her own life, leaving her no choice but to come to Huaxia to be his wife.

"I've tried to convince Uncle Lin many times in the past few years, and I'm really sorry that you had to marry me. But don't worry, I will give you enough freedom and respect, and you can even disregard this whole marriage thing to look for your true love. I know that our marriage will sooner or later be exposed, which could harm your career, but give me some time to convince Uncle Lin and then we can immediately divorce," Xu Cheng sincerely said.

Lin Chuxue didn't say anything and just quietly looked at her sheet music.

Assistant Lan on the side clearly made a subtle scoffing sound after hearing about Xu Cheng's job. In her eyes, Sister Lin's potential marriage choices should be either the rich or the powerful, instead of a little policeman who doesn't have the looks nor the background. It was no wonder that Sister Lin was talking to him in such an indifferent tone. But speaking of being indifferent, Sister Lin seemed to act this way towards all the men they came across.

Originally, she was planning to suck up to Xu Cheng a bit, thinking that he might be from a stunning background. However, after finding out what he really did, Lan suddenly took it upon herself to think that she must evaluate the risk this guy could pose to her boss's career. It was known that Lin Chuxue's fame was still on the climb, and each minute of her daily schedule could be compared to the value of gold. In terms of both net worth and pay, she was top tier in the celebrity circle, and Lan couldn't help but suspect whether the little policeman Xu Cheng would blackmail her later. So, after suppressing her intention for awhile, she finally took out an agreement and placed it onto the table.

Xu Cheng looked at the table and asked, ***"What is this?"***

Lan replied, ***"Sister Lin, this is from your agent, Sister Lei."***

Lin Chuxue frowned, and so did Xu Cheng.

Lan looked at him and said, ***"Mr. Xu, although it's very rude, but for the sake of Sister Lin's acting career, we want you to sign a confidentiality agreement to keep all of your relationship with Lin Chuxue confidential. It also outlines that in the future, you cannot interfere both in her career and personal life."***

"Lan!" Lin Chuxue was a little dissatisfied.

"Sister Lin, I have no choice... Right now you are the signature of our company, our number one celebrity. If news

of your marriage leaks out, it will be a major blow to your acting career, You are now in the ascending slope of your career, and we must eliminate all possible risks that could bring a detrimental impact,” Lan bitterly smiled and then said in a concerned tone.

Xu Cheng laughed, and then his face sank, ***“You don’t have to point fingers in the matter between me and her. I’m always very conscious about it and I stand by my words. In the past three years, I wasn’t interested in anything that was related to her, and this is only my second time coming to this apartment. You and the company behind you can relax, I won’t be stepping into her life.”***

Then, he stood up and left the condo.

Lan was very pissed, and she immediately spoke to Lin Chuxue, ***“He’s clearly feeling guilty. We can’t leave things like this, Sister Lin! If he’s not signing this, he might come back to blackmail you when you are at the peak of your career.”***

Lin Chuxue didn’t speak, as she continued on with playing her piano.

She wasn’t worried, but her assistant Lan couldn’t be more worried. If there was one thing that the celebrity circle didn’t lack, it would be men like this.

“Sister Lin, I don’t know what to say... Why would you not tell the company about your marriage? And if he doesn’t sign the agreement, how will the company be confident to continue investing resources in you for you to grow?”

Lin Chuxue was peacefully playing another new song, just letting Lan going off as if the world was about to come to an end. She was enchanting herself in her own music, as beautiful as silent fireworks.

After she finished the song, she looked up at her assistant and asked, **“Lan, do you think I’m pretty?”**

“Of course, Sister Lin is the most beautiful woman I’ve seen. Even in the mixed-blood circle, you are high-up on the international list. Which man with status or wealth doesn’t want to meet you? Right now, the offer to have a candlelight dinner with you has increased to 20 million! The headhunter companies directly contacted our company already, and Sister Lei rejected them all. It’s obvious how high your net worth is for just one meal. Some of the A-List female celebrities don’t even get paid 10 million for a movie.”

Lin Chuxue smiled gently. **“Oh right, didn’t you hear what he said before he left? For three years, he promised that he will not step into my life. He did it, he didn’t put his nose in any matter related to me. He’s been here once, and he doesn’t care about me to the point that he doesn’t even remember his last visit. Lan, I believe that he is a man of his words. Let me ask you, how many men can marry me and still respect me like a guest and treat me like a stranger after three years?”**

Lan was speechless.

That was also true. If it was someone else, they would indeed lose their calm and try to force things with Lin Chuxue.

“But Sister Lin, I’m scared that he might come back to ask for things when you are at the peak of your career.” Lan frowned.

“He won’t, don’t worry.” Lin Chuxue didn’t seem nervous at all. She closed the cover for her piano, stood up, and said, **“Do you know why you, the reporters, and the media couldn’t find my marriage status information?”**

Lan shook her head.

Lin Chuxue slowly said, ***“In fact, it was him that pulled some strings and made it confidential. He seemed like he really doesn’t have any feelings for me. When we first got married, he also didn’t force anything. I thought he was playing the trick of loosening the reins only to grasp better, so I chose to enter the entertainment business to probe him.”***

Speaking of this, Lin Chuxue bitterly smiled. ***“But it turned out that he really doesn’t care. In the past few years, he was in the army but even when he did come out occasionally, he had never called me once. We were like the most familiar strangers. But that’s also good, at least we won’t hate each other, and that’s good for both sides.”***

Table of Content

Chapter 4

Source: Noodletown Translated

After leaving Lin Chuxue's apartment, Xu Cheng returned to the top floor of his high-rise apartment. Standing on the balcony, he could see more than half of downtown and the rural lakeside.

Not long after, the manager of the management company personally came up and handed him a report. ***"This is the list of guests who have settled in during the past three years. We were afraid that you wouldn't have the confidence in letting us manage this building for you, so we organized the data and made it all transparent to you. Our boss really attaches great importance to your property business, Mr. Xu. After all, no boss in Shangcheng would dare to hand over such a big property for our company to manage."***

Xu Cheng took a smoke and nodded. ***"I didn't intend to take back the property, don't be nervous."***

The manager of the intermediary management company let out a sigh of relief.

"I just want you to revoke the highest floor's rent information. I will be living in Shangcheng for the next little while, and I will use this floor myself."

"Oh that's a relief. I thought you planned on cancelling our cooperation." The manager was finally relaxed.

Xu Cheng smiled. ***"I don't want to deal with the troubles that comes with managing the building. Inform the guests on the highest floor, negotiate with them, and ask them to move if they can."***

The manager replied immediately, **“No problem, although condos along the lakeside area are high in demand, most people will still happily accept the compensation for a breach of contract and move out.”**

Xu Cheng nodded. **“Then I will thank you in advance.”**

“No trouble at all, Mr. Xu. If you need anything, just give me a call.” The manager handed Xu Cheng a business card and then left the balcony.

Xu Cheng put out the cigarette, and then he went to the city’s Public Safety Bureau with the recommendation letter.

With Xu Cheng’s past in the army, it was more than enough for him to qualify for a position at a local police station.

After reading the letter, the director didn’t give him too much trouble and directly told a supervisor to lead Xu Cheng to get his uniform.

“This is your ID card and your identification number is M8757. From now on, you are with me, and we are responsible for the lakeside area,” the supervisor handed him the uniform and ID and said.

Xu Cheng nodded. **“Yes sir, my pleasure.”**

“No problem, just be smart in the future. Our area is a bit different than the rest.” The instructor sighed and continued, **“Before you are issued a firearm license, you will be patrolling with other colleagues during the day. Oh right, are you still familiar with the city?”**

“Although I was away for three years, I still grew up here, so I can naturally adapt to it.”

“Oh, the three-year change can be drastic. Right now the

country is booming and there are big changes every year, especially for big cities like Shangcheng. The financial district in the city changes every day, and there are people across the nation that come here to work. So, there is a lot of traffic here, and there are all kinds of people. Normally, the number of lawsuits and the size of our workload can bury us. You will also be confronted with a lot of things, especially at night. It's a city that never sleeps, and we also function 24/7. Although this job is quite tiring, Shangcheng's compensation and benefit policy treats us pretty well. Do a good job, and with a good record, you will have a lot of room for advancement."

Xu Cheng nodded.

After changing into the uniform, he took a look at the mirror and smiled, **"Both are jobs serving this country, just treat this as a chastening period while my stats sit at C. The day when I get back to A level will be the day I join the Dragon Division."**

After putting on the hat and sorting himself out, Xu Cheng went to the hall of the bureau. With the supervisor's introduction, Xu Cheng greeted his colleagues that would be managing the district with him.

However, a patrol policeman who might be exhausted from last night's shift came out from the backstage lounge. There were some bruises on his face and he complained to the supervisor, **"Sir, I would like to ask for a day off."**

The supervisor frowned and said after he let out a deep sigh, **"Then who's going to take your night shift to patrol?"**

"Whoever wants to go can go, I'm fed up with it anyways." The guy was clearly very emotional. **"How about I take the day shift?"**

"How can that work out? Your assigned patrol area, the

lakeside district, is already a place that warrants more attention. Who is going to take your place if you take a break?" The supervisor was getting a little angry and asked the others, **"Which one of you wants to take his night shift?"**

The other four immediately shook their heads.

The policeman asking for a day off pointed at the bruise on his face and said, **"Look, these people dared to publicly assault police, and they cause trouble every day! Last night, the complaints did not stop, and I just tried to intervene on a few cases, but was still beaten up like this. Some people even said that they will get me fired. Those bunch of bastards think they can do anything just because they have money!"**

The supervisor sighed. He patted him on the shoulder and said, **"I understand it's hard, but you also know that young people now just have a bad temper, and those that have no manners wouldn't listen if you lay any logic on them. Just bear with it for a few days, I will request the director and the general administration board to send over more men to help relieve the pressure."**

Judging by the emotions exhibited by the officer and how the others were all terrified to pick up this hot potato, it seemed like never-sleeping city of Shangcheng had taken a quite deviant path.

At this moment, Xu Cheng spoke, **"Would you like me to exchange for his place?"**

The patrol officer with bruises immediately replied as his eyes lit up with joy, **"Sir, if someone is willing to take my place, then I will take the day shift for now."**

"No, Xu Cheng just came today and he's not very familiar with many things in the area. I'm going to have him take care of the logistic side for now." The supervisor frowned.

“But with this injury I need to go to the hospital. It really hurts, and I need to go and get myself checked out.”

“Sir, it’s fine. I have to manage this kind of stuff sooner or later, so it’s all the same. I will just take his nightshift,” Xu Cheng said.

The colleague with bruises was very touched. He came over and patted Xu Cheng on the shoulder. ***“Brother, when I get better, I will take you out and treat you to a good meal.”***

Xu Cheng smiled and then said to the supervisor, ***“I’m quite familiar with Shangcheng, I will be fine. Besides, I’m not the only one on that night shift, right? I won’t have any problem under the care of my colleagues.”***

“Alright.” The supervisor was no longer entangled in this matter, but he still reminded the other cops on the same night shift who were more street-smart and experienced, ***“Xu Cheng is new and doesn’t know a lot stuff, so take care of him.”***

The others nodded.

Then, the group was dismissed, and those that needed sleep went to take a nap and those that were hungry went to eat. Xu Cheng just sat in the backyard smoking. At this moment, a cop on the logistics team came over and looked at him as if he was looking at a monster. ***“Xu Cheng, are you pretending to be dumb or are you dumb for real? In a city like Shangcheng, where each square foot of land can be measured in gold, there are all kinds of people that live here. To be honest, these people would either go to work or stay home during the day and play the role of a good kid. But at night, one by one, they will all reveal their true characters. Any random character can be someone with money or power that we can’t afford to offend, and that’s why night shifts are the most difficult. I really don’t know what’s going on in your mind, why would you volunteer to***

take the night watch?"

Table of Content

Chapter 5

Source: Noodletown Translated

Maybe the supervisor didn't want the timid staff member on the logistics team to instill some negative thoughts into Xu Cheng and scare him off from taking the night shift, so he came over and patted on Xu Cheng's shoulder. "Hey buddy, you don't have to take the day shift anymore. Just come over at 9:30 tonight and take the shift until 8:00 AM tomorrow."

Xu Cheng stood up and nodded.

The supervisor appreciated and respected those that weren't afraid of trouble, and he said to Xu Cheng with a warm and caring voice, ***"If there's trouble, then we just need to tackle them head-on, otherwise why bother being a police officer, right? Our country's society is run by the law, so who can be higher than the law? With the law backing us up, if someone looks for trouble, just arrest them and let them talk to the law."***

Xu Cheng nodded. ***"Alright, I will come back in the evening."***

The supervisor smiled and nodded.

Now, Xu Cheng no longer had anything to do during the day. To be honest, he was happy about that, because he could use this time to exercise and hopefully recover faster. If it was a day shift, he might not have time for training anymore.

He went back to his condo, got out of the elevator on the top floor and saw a back-view killer level woman. A so-called back-view killer is when the back image of a lady's beautiful body was enough to grab onto your heart and make you think that she was at least a 7 out of 10. Of course, there were also back-view killer level women that could turn around and make your eyes bleed instead of making

your mouth drool.

Perhaps hearing the elevator opening, the woman with a slim back view who was waiting in the hall with her luggage turned around. That gorgeous face of hers could get a 9 out of 10.

The woman wasn't eager to talk, but seeing Qingfeng pull out his keys and about to open the door, she spoke in astonishment, ***"You are the new resident that's moving into this floor, right?"***

Xu Cheng looked at this woman with an odd expression. Jean shorts to better accentuate her long, slim, and snow-white legs, plus the slightly slender and loose shirt, the outfit complimented her looks very well. She looked like the soft-type of little girl that enjoyed staying home.

"That's me," he replied.

Right after he finished, this soft-looking pretty girl immediately came up, grabbed onto Xu Cheng's wrist. With a fast over-the-shoulder throw, Xu Cheng, who was completely unguarded, was dropped onto the floor.

Holy f*ck. He was indeed very surprised. He didn't expect a vulnerable-looking woman could throw a 6'3 man like him over her shoulder.

Xu Cheng decided to just simply lay on the ground until he figured out what's going on. The technique used by this woman just now was definitely a melee-combat technique used by the police or army. It seemed like this woman shared the same profession as him.

The woman bent down and said while gritting her teeth, ***"I was having a good time staying here until you came. Do you think you are all high and almighty and can do whatever you want just because you have money? Don't you know that it's really tough to find a place to live right now in Shangcheng? There***

should be a first come first serve order in everything. If anyone's going to move, it's going to be you. Otherwise, I will be standing here by the door every day. If you have the guts to move in in peace, I will take care of you once every time I see you. You got it?"

Xu Cheng smiled and shook his head.

"What are you smiling about?" the woman asked in disdain.

Xu Cheng suddenly forced strength into his two feet, springing himself up a couple inches before her and throwing her over his shoulder. Since she was his peer, he decided to return her the favor. The woman wanted to resist when she felt her wrist being grabbed, but she suddenly realized that Xu Cheng's strength and technique was a lot stronger than her. In shock, she found herself losing balance and falling to the ground. Xu Cheng did control his power a bit; otherwise the woman would've gotten smashed into the floor like what the Hulk did to Loki.

Xu Cheng patted the dirt off of his clothes and replied, ***"If you want to beat me up every time you see me, I don't mind returning the favor."***

Then, he pushed open the door and went in. Just when he was about to close the door, the woman shoved her whole arm between the door trying to stop him from closing it, ***"Are you still a man? You dare to hit a woman?"***

Xu Cheng thought the woman would pull back her arm to avoid being clipped by the door, so he continued to close it. The door caught the woman's arm, and she screamed in shock.

But, she just didn't pull her arm out, and Xu Cheng couldn't close the door.

"I'm only responsible for moving in, not responsible for

anything related to you. If you have something to say, then talk to the management company,” Xu Cheng said.

“But...” The woman was anxious. **“It’s really too difficult to find a place in Shangcheng. I was finally able to find a place here and have already lived here for a month, how can I move again right away? Isn’t this a bit too cruel?”**

“If I’m wrong, the property management company paid you double the monthly rent in compensation? It’s still not enough?” Xu Cheng replied.

“I don’t want the compensation, just don’t make me move. It’s really not easy to find a place to live right now, and this place is also very close to where I work... Besides, at least don’t give me such a short notice... I mean, what is wrong with you? There are four units on the highest floor, and you wanted to vacant all four and connect the units? Are you going to need 10 thousand square feet just for yourself? Isn’t that a bit too lonely? How about this, you just give me one room, and I will pay you the market price,” the woman said.

“Not interested, I don’t need money,” Xu Cheng replied.

The woman’s eyes became wide open. **“HUH?! Are you still a man or not? Other men would spare no means just to initiate a conversation with me, and you are turning down the opportunity to room with me? It’s your fortune, alright? If it was someone else, they would’ve invited me in without charging a single cent.”**

“Then you can go to someone else,” Xu Cheng said and prepared to slam the door shut. Perhaps sensing the danger and seeing his emotionless face, the woman got scared this time and pulled back her arm.

After Xu Cheng shut the door, the woman outside said with anger,

“Is it easy for a little girl to be far from home by herself? I was just assigned to Shangcheng’s Criminal Police Department, I’m not familiar with the city or have any friends, and now I have to deal with some serious cases these days. How can I squeeze out the time to find a place?”

After hearing that she was also recently assigned to Shangcheng, he stopped his footsteps, turned around, opened the door for her and asked, ***“Show me your documents.”***

The woman stood up and habitually took out her ID and said, ***“I’m not lying.”***

Xu Cheng sighed, and then he said to her, ***“You don’t know me, yet you dare to live under the same roof as me? With a strange dude living so close to you, are you not scared?”***

The woman was not stupid too. She faintly smiled, ***“That’s why I showed you my police ID. Even if you are stupid, you wouldn’t mess around with a criminal police officer right? Besides, we are just sharing an entire floor, not a single room. I’m really out of choices here, but I will find a place once I solve the cases on my hand.”***

“Come in.” Xu Cheng pulled open the door and walked away.

The woman was overjoyed, and she snorted, ***“Did you finally admit defeat before my beautiful face?”***

Xu Cheng saw that she came in but didn’t close the door, so he laughed and replied, ***“Are you scared?”***

“Who is scared?” the women sneered.

“What’s your name?” he asked.

“Ran Jing. What’s yours?”

“Xu Cheng,” he replied as he looked at her with a half smile. **“If you are not scared, why not close the door?”**

Crap, this guy has a sophisticated mind. He was not simple, being able to detect this seemingly insignificant clue.

As a criminal police officer, she felt a bit embarrassed and awkward, seeing how her little scheme was directly seen through by the guy before her.

She raised and straightened her leg backwards and immediately shut the door. Then, she looked at him with mockery and said, **“So what? I closed it now.”**

Xu Cheng announced, **“You can move in, and you can pick a room after me. You don’t need to pay rent, you just have to do the cleaning after you get home from work.”**

Xu Cheng was not lazy, he just didn’t want to take time out of training to do chores.

Now the million dollar question is: Who is going to be wearing the pants in this house?

5 more chapters coming out tomorrow!

Table of Content

Chapter 6

Source: Noodletown Translated

As a smart and savvy woman, Ran Jing was feeling a bit repulsed upon hearing that she had to do the cleaning. But then, she remembered the cost of living in this golden district within Shangcheng. In comparison to having to pay 6 to 7 thousand yuan for monthly rent, doing some chores didn't seem to be so bad. After all, saving about 7 thousand per month meant a saving of 84,000 per year; it would be awesome if she could cut her spending by this much!

“Okay, deal.” Ran Jing thought for a second and didn't oppose the proposal. **“But as a female, we have a lot of inconveniences, so I think you should know what to pay attention to in your daily life. Firstly, you are not allowed to enter my room without my consent, and vice versa, I won't even take a peek at your room. Then, in terms of cleaning the common areas...”**

Xu Cheng looked at her from an angle. **“Do you expect me to do it?”**

Speechless, Ran Jing pouted and replied, **“Okay, I will do it, but please do not let yourself go. If I feel wronged for doing more chores than a reasonable amount, I will leave.”**

“Then you can leave right now.”

Ran Jing bit her lips. **“You...”**

“Beggars can't be choosers. My floor is an unit with a view, which is very scarce in Shangcheng. I could even make a lot of money by just renting out my balcony for people to enjoy the view. Right now, I'm not even charging you anything, so

is it that hard for you to do some cleaning?”

Ran Jing gnashed her teeth. ***“But I’m still not a maid. Besides, you have to pay for the work maids do right? I’m not charging you money either, so why can’t we just compromise? You are a man, why do you have to make it difficult for a vulnerable little girl?”***

Xu Cheng blinked. ***“You were the one trying to lay down rules for me, not me.”***

Ran Jing paused a second and replied, ***“But we can’t have no rules, right? We don’t know each other, so we must lay down some rules to avoid awkward encounters in the future.”***

Xu Cheng said, ***“I’m very disciplined and I also have a bottom line. Otherwise, why is it that your looks can charm others but not me? I know what you are worried about. In the beginning, you thought you could seduce me with your beauty and then keep me in my place with your strength. However, you noticed that you can’t beat me in a fight, so now you are painting yourself as a vulnerable little girl to leverage some rules with me. To be honest, you are thinking too much. I’ve seen way prettier girls than you and wasn’t moved by them either, so you can rest assured that I’m not interested in you.”***

Xu Cheng didn’t have the time for a relationship right now. All he wanted was to join the Dragon Division as soon as possible.

However, to someone like Ran Jing who had always been super confident in her beauty, being treated indifferently like this was a complete insult. But then, she had no leverage in negotiating with Xu Cheng and couldn’t just blow off her cap. It was already difficult to convince this man to let her in. Like Xu Cheng said, finding a condo like this wasn’t easy in Shangcheng.

But... she was still a young and beautiful lady, so shouldn't he negotiate like a gentleman?

"What's the matter with you... bullying a vulnerable girl..."
Pouting, Ran Jing put on an innocent look as she stared at him.

"Vulnerable girl?" Xu Cheng couldn't hold his laugh, ***"A vulnerable girl that can throw a 6'3 man over her shoulder? A vulnerable girl that could become a captain of the Criminal Investigation Department?"***

Ran Jing didn't think that this guy's eyes would be this sharp, being able to read the details during the few seconds she showed her ID.

"To others, I am a policewoman serving justice, but to someone who has hit me before, I'm just a vulnerable girl. Does bullying a newcomer like me make you feel superior?"
Ran Jing said.

Xu Cheng waved his hand and replied, ***"Whatever, don't talk anymore. Do the chores or just turn around and walk out."***

"You have a problem with your character!" Ran Jing hummed once. Then, she picked up her luggage, turned around and headed for the door. In fact, there was still a small part of her that thought Xu Cheng would call her and ask her to stay, but she soon realized that she was thinking too much.

Left with no choice, she stopped, turned around, dropped her bags, and said in rage, ***"As a police officer sworn to serve the people, I have decided to save you."***

Then, without having the time to pick up her dignity that shattered everywhere, she went to her room and dropped off her luggage, and also made the bed with her sheets.

And just after Xu Cheng was done dealing with this one, he heard a quarrel outside in the corridor. The sound was moving closer and

closer to his door, and just when Xu Cheng went up to lock the door, who would've thought that the two that were arguing would open it. One was a woman, who had a little natural curl with her hair, soft pink lips, and long eyelashes. Her beautiful oval-shaped face became cold as soon as she saw Xu Cheng. She just dropped her luggage inside the room, then threw a thick stack of hundred-yuan bills onto the floor, and coldly said, ***"I have to be on flights every day, it's so tiring that I just want to sleep whenever I get back. But then, the property management told me that I have to move? You think you can do whatever you want just because you have money? Take back your money, I just want to sleep."*** Then, she directly went into Xu Cheng's home with her high heels still on. Xu Cheng was dumbfounded as he watched the woman walk right in...

The man that was arguing with her was the property manager. He awkwardly and apologetically looked at Xu Cheng, it was clear that he also tried his best.

"Mr. Xu..."

Xu Cheng's eyes were wide open as he questioned the manager, ***"What's going on?"***

The property manager awkwardly said, ***"I forgot to tell you, there are two ladies out of the four tenants that were originally here, and they are still unwilling to move. I thought we could negotiate with them, but we didn't expect them to be so difficult to deal with... Sorry Mr. Xu, one of them is a police officer so I didn't dare to force her to move out; and the other one is a flight attendant, but judging by the supercar she drives in and out of the property, her job is probably just a hobby. Our boss even tried but seemed to be unable to persuade her."***

Xu Cheng was speechless, but seeing the manager's face that was about to cry, he didn't have the heart to put all the blame onto him.

He just waved and dismissed him. Originally, he wanted to occupy all four units on this floor, so he could have more room for training equipment, which would help him recover faster. Helpless, he kneeled down and started to pick up the money.

Ran Jing came out, clearly still oblivious about the news of another woman moving in. She clapped her hands to get Xu Cheng's attention and said, ***"To thank you for letting me stay, I will treat you to a meal."***

Xu Cheng slowly replied, ***"Is it because you are too lazy to cook?"***

He saw through me again?!

Ran Jing began to worry about her future rooming with this guy, it seemed impossible to hide any thoughts in front of him, not to mention that he was not acting like a gentleman at all! She curiously asked Xu Cheng, ***"Are you still single."***

Xu Cheng nodded, ***"Strictly speaking, yes."***

Ran Jing, ***"You deserve it. Let's go! It's food either way, who cares where we are eating. I wasted too much time today already on solving the whole housing situation."***

Xu Cheng thought it would be a good idea to eat out too, he could also use this opportunity to learn more about the city's current situation and crime rate.

At least, that was Xu Cheng's intention of going to dinner, but Ran Jing was completely planning something else. She felt that she lost face during the whole housing situation and how she basically ended up becoming his maid, so she was purposely bringing him to a restaurant that her male colleagues loved going to. She was aiming for an ***"unexpected"*** encounter with her colleagues to show Xu Cheng how popular she was. In addition, if those people saw that

their goddess was dining out with a man, they would probably try to teach Xu Cheng a lesson out of envy and anger, and that might help restore some balance to her heart.

Xu Cheng didn't get a car yet, so he went into Ran Jing's sedan.

Across the entirety of Shangcheng, on shopping mall display screens, billboards by the roads, ads by the streets, Lin Chuxue's product endorsements could be seen everywhere. Her pictures also added an element of beauty to the city.

Out of the blue, Xu Cheng said, ***"You know why a girl's beauty doesn't affect me? Because my wife is Lin Chuxue."***

Ran Jing laughed as she tried to keep her steering wheel straight, ***"If Lin Chuxue's your wife, I will stream myself eating poop."***

Xu Cheng was speechless. ***"I was just joking, you don't have to be so serious."***

He was afraid that Ran Jing would one day follow through with that promise.

"I'm joking too, of course. If your wife is Lin Chuxue, I will eat poop live in front of your face."

Xu Cheng, ***"..."***

The two arrived at a restaurant that wasn't really high-end. Xu Cheng was a bit surprised as to why Ran Jing would take him out this far for a meal. He took a look around and noticed that the Criminal Police Department's building was just nearby. Suddenly, he realized that this was not going to be an easy meal.

Ran Jing was scared that Xu Cheng would chicken out, so she faintly smiled, ***"They give a pretty big discount for police here, why not give this place a try? The place might not look high-end, but the food is delicious and made from organic"***

ingredients, and they know how to cook a lot of home meals.”

Xu Cheng nodded. ***“Then we will just eat something here.”***

Ran Jing nodded and smiled.

Then, she took Xu Cheng into the restaurant, and her colleagues that were dining inside immediately saw the two. They began to exchange looks with each other, ***“Hey, isn’t that the police belle of our Criminal Police Department? Holy crap, no wonder Li Dazhuang couldn’t successfully court her, it turns out that she already has a boyfriend. Haha, go and get Li Dazhuang, his goddess is even showing off her boyfriend on our turf now.”***

Table of Content

Chapter 7

Source: Noodletown Translated

Ran Jing ordered a few signature homemade-style dishes, and she started asking Xu Cheng all kinds of questions as the two dug in to eat.

While the two ate, the eyes of all the men around them were, in fact, locked onto Xu Cheng. Ran Jing's goal was simple, she just wanted to show Xu Cheng how popular and rare a beautiful woman like her was in this society. She was the belle of their Criminal Investigation Department, the one that every male colleague would beg to be given a chance to talk to.

Xu Cheng said beauties like her weren't effective on him, so she brought him here to show how attractive she was to everyone else. She thought that this would also teach Xu Cheng to mellow down a bit towards her in the next few months they would be rooming together. It was natural for women to lack the sense of security, plus the encounter this morning taught Ran Jing that she couldn't beat Xu Cheng by force either. If she didn't show off the kind of followers she had, it would be too late if Xu Cheng were to do something outrageous towards her.

"Jing, don't tell me that this guy is your boyfriend!" At this moment, a guy with a buzzcut and a green leather vest came over, surrounding the table with three other colleagues.

Ran Jing replied, ***"Of course not, Li Dazhuang, don't give me this nonsense."***

Li Dazhuang immediately said, ***"If he's not your boyfriend why was he sitting in your car and now dining with you?"***

Then, he sat down and took a look at Xu Cheng. ***"Bro, what's***

your name?"

Ran Jing answered instead, ***"Xu Cheng."***

Li Dazhuang became even more pissed and questioned impatiently. ***"I'm asking him, why are you answering instead? Who is this guy to you?"***

Xu Cheng replied, ***"I'm Xu Cheng, not related to her in any intimate way."***

Li Dazhuang decided to probe around first, ***"What do you do?"***

He was indeed pissed, but he was not the one that would blindly take on some guy without having much information.

Xu Cheng slightly frowned, but when he saw the crafty light in Ran Jing's eyes, he thought that he would save himself some trouble. He immediately put down his chopsticks. ***"I'm sorry, I'm not a criminal, maybe you are asking too much. I'm done eating and have something to attend to, so I will leave first."***

Ran Jing, ***"Then I will drive you."***

"Drive him? DRIVE HIM?" Li Dazhuang immediately shouted and waved impatiently at Xu Cheng, ***"Get the f*ck out."***

"What are you doing, Li Dazhuang!" Ran Jing immediately yelled, ***"He's my roommate, I'm just treating him to a meal. Why are you making a big deal out of it?"***

What a sly little girl... Not to mention anything else, just the word ***"roommate"*** alone was enough to blow Li Dazhuang's cap off.

"Roommate?"

Not just Li Dazhuang, everyone else was also dumbfounded.

What should he do now?

Li Dazhuang was anxious, how could his goddess be rooming with some male stranger?

How could he allow this?!

“No!” Li Dazhuang loudly opposed, **“How can it be that you can’t find a single room in Shangcheng anymore, so you have to live with this stranger?”**

“None of your business!” Ran Jing frowned. **“Besides, do you know where the unit is? It’s a high-class condo. The rent alone is already close to 10k per month! If you won’t let me live there for free, then are you going to help me pay for another condo?”**

Uh...

Li Dazhuang was speechless. When it came to money, no one was having an easy time. It’s not like he couldn’t afford to pay for a unit for Ran Jing to live in, it was just that he would have to starve if he were to do so. After all, the prices in Shangcheng were way too high.

“Ran Jing, in short, for your reputation, after I finish the case on my hands, I will go condo-hunting with you.” He then looked towards Xu Cheng from the corner of his eyes and said, **“Who knows what kind of stuff this kind of people will do to you. You are not safe living there.”**

Ran Jing laughed, **“I’m fine. We did go for a few rounds today, and he got some moves. Even I couldn’t defeat him.”**

Xu Cheng would be dumb if he couldn’t hear that Ran Jing was trying to direct anger at him.

Sure enough, Li Dazhuang turned to look at Xu Cheng. **“Oh, you got a thing or two?”**

Xu Cheng didn’t want the hassle, so he turned around and

prepared to leave.

Ran Jing then continued, ***“Yeah, originally it was the property management that wanted to kick me out. I got angry, so I tried to teach him a lesson but didn’t expect him to lock me down on the ground within a few moves.”***

Ran Jing’s words sounded very natural and harmless, but every word of hers made Li Dazhuang and the other guardians of this beauty angry.

This guy dared to lay hands on our goddess?

This guy sure has balls!

“Bro, you think you can just walk out like this? You sure your business is done?” Li Dazhuang looked at Xu Cheng’s back and said.

At the same time, two other colleagues blocked Xu Cheng’s path.

“Come on, we are all colleagues, why give each other a hard time?” Xu Cheng bitterly smiled.

Li Dazhuang directly walked towards him, so Ran Jing immediately pulled onto the corner of his clothes, ***“What are you guys planning to do?”***

“Don’t worry, we aren’t thugs. There are always ways to solve this like men.” Li Dazhuang came to Xu Cheng and said in disdain, ***“Who said we are colleagues?”***

Xu Cheng directly took out his ID and said, ***“I’m a police officer as well, that’s why I gave Ran Jing the chance to stay at my place. Otherwise, I would be too lazy to look after her.”***

Li Dazhuang’s eyes became wide open, and he took a close look, ***“Oh what, just a regional officer?”***

Regional police were officers that patrolled the local communities, but in comparison to the specialized and busy criminal investigation officers, their job was a lot more chill and easy.

Ran Jing was also a bit shocked that Xu Cheng was a police officer as well. If she knew that Xu Cheng was a police officer, she wouldn't have given him a hard time... But when she was going to go over and stop the conflict, Li Dazhuang stopped her from intervening.

He raised his chin and looked at Xu Cheng with his nostrils flaring. ***“Who is your colleague?”***

The two officers beside him burst into laughter too, ***“Dazhuang’s on the SWAT Team. Just look at his height and muscles, you think you are on the same level as us? Do you know what SWAT is?”***

“I know.” Xu Cheng replied, ***“But what’s the difference? We all serve the people.”***

“I think you really don’t get the difference.” Li Dazhuang flexed his chest muscles and biceps. ***“Don’t you have a move or two?”***

Ran Jing frowned. ***“Li Dazhuang, control yourself. Go eat your food.”***

“He bullied you, so how can we let him off this easily? It would be a different story if he bullied another man, but you are the department belle! How could he have the heart to?” Li Dazhuang said in dissatisfaction.

Xu Cheng looked at Ran Jing and asked, ***“Do you want my apology?”***

Ran Jing answered, ***“What apology?! Don’t listen to Li Dazhuang!”***

Li Dazhuang became a bit angry, ***“She doesn’t want it, but I need you to apologize to her.”***

Very domineering!

Xu Cheng grinned and directly pushed away the two colleagues of Li Dazhuang that were blocking his way. He then looked at Li Dazhuang and said, ***“And what if I don’t?”***

Li Dazhuang rubbed his fists and shrugged his shoulders. ***“What do you think will happen?”***

Table of Content

Chapter 8

Source: Noodletown Translated

Ran Jing could smell the friction intensifying between the two. She felt that since they all came from the same job, there was no need to make things difficult for each other so she tried to step in. ***“All of you shut up.”***

Li Dazhuang turned around and looked at her. ***“I said that I will protect you. You can reject me from becoming your boyfriend, but you can’t reject the things I’m willing to do for you.”***

Ran Jing didn’t know what to say anymore.

Li Dazhuang then looked at Xu Cheng. ***“You are definitely weaker than me in strength. In combat, you little regional police probably can’t beat me too, as well as any other professional skills. So, to prevent you from finding an excuse for your defeat, let’s compete in a basic skill that both of us are experienced in.”***

Xu Cheng, ***“What is it?”***

Li Dazhuang then said, enunciating each word, ***“Gun assembly.”***

He then took out his pistol from his holster and said, ***“As a police officer, knowing how to assemble their gun is a basic skill that everyone must learn. The gun is a part of us, and we are going to compete on who knows their gun better.”***

Then, it became awkward for Xu Cheng because he didn’t get his gun and firearm license yet...

“I don’t have one,” Xu Cheng said frankly.

“Then there’s no need to compete,” Ran Jing intervened. ***“He rarely carries a gun, his proficiency is definitely not higher than a SWAT member like yourself. The competition is pointless.”***

Then, Ran Jing was about to pull Xu Cheng to leave.

Li Dazhuang knew that he couldn’t go against Ran Jing’s words, but he still couldn’t help but mock Xu Cheng more with disdain. ***“Then I guess you won’t compete with me anymore and just hide behind a woman. Ran Jing, if you like a man like this, then I have nothing to say too. He’s completely useless; no wonder he’s just a regional police officer. He’s completely not on the same level as us.”***

Ran Jing frowned. ***“Li Dazhuang, don’t be an asshole, we are all police officers. What’s the difference?”***

Xu Cheng didn’t want to deal with trouble, but that didn’t mean he wouldn’t fight back when someone was humiliating him to this degree, or he wouldn’t be the same Xu Cheng that stirred up a storm in the army. Although that damn genetic fluid caused his comprehensive strength to drop, his C-class power was more than enough to handle a D-class officer like Li Dazhuang.

Xu Cheng completely turned around and arrived a few inches away from Li Dazhuang’s face. Both of them were pretty tall, about even in height. Xu Cheng, completely unfazed by the close bull-like encounter, said, ***“I have always wanted to see what special police units are like. Propose whatever you want, whoever doesn’t have the balls to play is a p***y!”***

Li Dazhuang got even closer to Xu Cheng’s face and sneered, ***“Come with me.”***

“Xu Cheng, don’t be impulsive... SWAT units are different from us in nature,” said Ran Jing.

Xu Cheng directly ignored her and followed Li Dazhuang into the practice field inside their Criminal Investigation Department building. Inside there, all kinds of training equipment were present, including a boxing stage and a shooting range.

The two came to a desk. Li Dazhuang took one of his colleague's pistols and slid it to Xu Cheng, and the two began disassembling the guns. Then, Li Dazhuang said, ***"When I say start, let's see who can assemble their gun quicker and then turn around to empty the clip at the target at 30 meters. This way, we are not only competing gun assembling but also marksmanship."***

Ran Jing complained, ***"It's not fair. Li Dazhuang, you are on the SWAT team, you have the conditions that allow you to regularly practice these exercises. Xu Cheng doesn't have such an advantage."***

"He was the one that said whoever doesn't play is a py,"*** Li Dazhuang looked at Xu Cheng and sneered.

Xu Cheng looked at him and said indifferently, ***"If I lose, do you just want me to apologize to Ran Jing?"***

Li Dazhuang sneered, ***"Oh no, I also want you to stay away from her."***

Xu Cheng asked, ***"Then what happens if you lose?"***

Li Dazhuang said with disdain, "Do you think I will lose? Do you want to go around the department and ask about my capabilities?"

Xu Cheng repeated, ***"So what happens if you lose?"***

Li Dazhuang mercilessly said, ***"If I lose, then I will f*cking call you daddy."***

Xu Cheng slightly smiled. ***"Then let's get started?"***

The two colleagues beside Li Dazhuang began counting down, **“3... 2... 1!”**

The moment that **“1”** came out, Xu Cheng picked up the handful of parts with both hands, while Li Dazhuang began by picking up a part with each hand. It took Li Dazhuang 2 seconds to finish putting in the ballistic tube. On the other hand, Xu Cheng’s overall movements weren’t much faster, but what was freakishly terrifying about him was that he could pick up at least three parts at once and finish assembling them perfectly in one step, while also only taking 2 seconds. That meant, within the same amount of time, he was at least 3 steps ahead of Li Dazhuang.

Upon seeing this, Li Dazhuang’s pupils greatly magnified, and subconsciously, his hands began moving faster as well. But unfortunately, his mind clearly couldn’t keep up with his hand movements so there were jamming noises.

And with the next sweep of his hand, Xu Cheng took the last three parts and successfully finished putting together the gun. 6 bullets were smoothly pushed into the magazine and with a **“ka”** sound, he popped the clip in. With a quick racking of the pistol slide, he raised it towards the target 30 meters away and emptied the mag! All shot with one hand!

Not to comment on his accuracy, just his streamlined steps of assembling a gun was efficient to the point of not wasting a single second. Li Dazhuang had just finished and began shooting after Xu Cheng had shot all 6 bullets.

After firing the 6 bullets, Li Dazhuang’s face was already burning from the face-slaps. Not to mention the results on the target, he had lost on the assembling step. He was not even close, completely stomped by Xu Cheng’s speed and expertise.

His expression became very unnatural, only praying that he could save some of his dignity with the accuracy of his shots.

When he looked towards Xu Cheng, he saw that guy was already smoking while sitting down by a table.

Ran Jing ran and retrieved the targets, and then she jogged back.

Li Dazhuang, wanting to save some face, said, ***“You do have some skill when it comes to gun assembly. But I caught a glimpse of your shooting, and I couldn’t help but laugh. The recoil per round would naturally affect the accuracy, so generally, it’s better to hold the gun with two hands at shoulder level to improve hit rate. I saw that you took 6 shots with one hand, clearly, you were trying to show off after watching too many movies.”***

Xu Cheng didn’t say anything but just quietly smoked his cigarette.

And Ran Jing, with the target in her hand, awkwardly looked at Li Dazhuang. It seemed like she didn’t have the heart to announce the result.

“Don’t you know my capabilities? Just announce the result,” Li Dazhuang said casually.

Ran Jing raised Li Dazhuang’s target and said, ***“You got one hit in the center 5-point red zone, 3 on the 3-point blue zone, and 2 on the 2-point green zone, with a total of 18 points.”***

The target itself was only a round disc 20 centimeters in diameter. Shooting at something this size, not to mention hitting the red zone, one would already be amazing enough if he or she could hit the target from 30 meters away, relying purely on iron sights. So, this result was worthy of showing off for Li Dazhuang because it was the equivalence of being able to headshot someone 6 times from 30 meters away, as that target was just about the size of an adult’s head.

Table of Content

Chapter 9

Source: Noodletown Translated

Li Dazhuang placed the gun onto the table and took out a cigarette as well.

Xu Cheng blew out a ring of smoke and squinted his eyes as he said, ***“Only rookies with little real-combat experience have to rely on both hands to control the recoil for accuracy. Veterans that had been through hundreds of battles just need one hand to accomplish the same thing.”***

Having said that, he turned his head and looked at Li Dazhuang. ***“Son, remember to respect your daddy later.”***

Then, he put out the cig butt, stood up, and casually said, ***“Remember to go home and cook and clean on time. If you don’t want to live there, you are free to go.”***

Then, without even giving them a second look, he left without even taking a look at his results, because he knew that there was no need.

“Where you going? You can’t admit defeat?” Li Dazhuang shouted.

Ran Jing’s face grew red as she yelled, ***“Shut it, stop embarrassing yourself on your own turf.”***

Then, she threw Xu Cheng’s target onto the desk and said, ***“His 6 bullets all hit the 5-point zone, 30 points in total! You already lost in gun assembly, and he beat your a*s in shooting accuracy too!”***

Li Dazhuang’s eyes widened, and his two colleagues were also dumbfounded to the point of becoming unable to close their mouths.

“Holy f*ck, he’s a pro!” the two colleagues exclaimed. **“He assembled his gun, turned around, emptied the clip in 3 seconds, and had a perfect hit rate! Unbelievable!”**

Li Dazhuang felt his face hurting from all the slaps, yet the stinging pain was even stronger in his heart! He lost too much dignity in front of his goddess.

Just before Xu Cheng completely left the shooting range, Li Dazhuang shouted, **“You think SWAT officers are only better than normal police units in useless skills like this? Even if you know how to assemble a gun, who’s normally going to compete with you on gun assembly?”**

Xu Cheng paused and couldn’t help but laugh. Then, he turned around and said to Li Dazhuang, **“You. Didn’t you just compete with me in how to assemble a gun? Are you a little as*face that can’t admit defeat?”**

Li Dazhuang almost coughed up blood.

He shouted, “Who has the time to assemble a gun when they are out there catching criminals? Even though you got a perfect score on the target, I can also get 6 out of 6 head shots at that distance. So, as a special police unit officer, I think it is necessary to teach you the real difference in power between us. “

Xu Cheng just calmly looked at him. **“What do you want to play now?”**

Li Dazhuang, **“Do you have the balls to?”**

Xu Cheng didn’t really care and said indifferently, **“It’s not that I don’t dare to, but the loser has to admit defeat first. You can call me ‘daddy’ first, and then I will play more with you.”**

“I....” Li Dazhuang’s expression slightly changed.

“If you can’t even admit defeat, then there’s really no point. I will leave now,” Xu Cheng said in disdain and turned to leave, but who knew Li Dazhuang would actually grit his teeth and shout with eyes burning with rage.

“Daddy!”

Xu Cheng burst into laughter with his back still facing them.

Li Dazhuang gritted his teeth and thought, You can laugh now, but it won’t be for long.

“That ‘daddy’ part, can you say it with more affection?” Xu Cheng smiled and said.

“Stop the bullsh*t. A SWAT officer’s main edge is combat! Do you dare to fight me in the ring? If not, then get the f*ck out and don’t harass Ran Jing in the future,” Li Dazhuang said.

“You have to get this into your head. Right now, it’s not me that’s harassing Ran Jing, but it’s her that wants to live at my place,” Xu Cheng said.

Ran Jing blushed. ***“Didn’t I agree to your conditions already?”***

“Did you hear? It was Ran Jing wanting this to happen since the beginning, I didn’t harass her one bit. I know you are trying to protect your goddess, but get your facts straight first,” Xu Cheng continued.

Li Dazhuang took off his vest and revealed his solid muscles. He jumped onto the stage, put on his gloves, and said, ***“Stop talking. If you really have the balls, then come up. As a man, playing with a gun is nothing. One also needs to know how to fight. Didn’t Ran Jing say that you got some moves? Come on, let me see them too.”***

Xu Cheng fell silent looking at Li Dazhuang provoking him in the

ring.

Ran Jing knew that Xu Cheng might end up getting beaten by Li Dazhuang.

Li Dazhuang was clearly angered due to the embarrassment from earlier, but she couldn't stand there and watch Xu Cheng get beat up. Otherwise, how could she still live at his condo? Originally, she just wanted to intimidate him with her muscular coworkers, but she already dropped that thought after hearing that Xu Cheng was also a police officer. It was completely unexpected that Xu Cheng actually gave her a surprise. Although there was nothing to brag about his gun assembly performance, from his shooting form and accuracy, he was clearly an experienced gunman; a pro that was way out of their league.

"Let's go now, I'm putting an end to this," Ran Jing said and came over to grab Xu Cheng.

Seeing Ran Jing's intention to leave with Xu Cheng, Li Dazhuang immediately began to shout, ***"Ran Jing, I just want to show him a few moves. You know too, Shangcheng's a chaotic place with all kinds of people, so who knows what a patrol officer might run into. It will be hard for him to handle things if he doesn't know a thing or two. It's not that I just want to fight to prove who's better, I just felt that nothing is more direct than a little spar between two men to set things straight."***

Then, he looked at Xu Cheng as if he was smiling and asked, ***"Don't you think so too?"***

Xu Cheng looked at Li Dazhuang on the stage and nodded. ***"Not a bad idea."***

"Not a bad idea my as*!" Ran Jing bit her lips, as she came over and whispered to Xu Cheng, ***"This guy's pretty skilled, so you will be at a disadvantage if you fight him. He's clearly***

angered; if you guys are going to fight then he's definitely not going to go easy on you."

Xu Cheng didn't listen to Ran Jing, as he walked directly towards the stage. **"Hey son, if you call me 'daddy' one more time, then I will come up and fight you."**

"You!" Li Dazhuang was immediately furious.

"Can't admit defeat?" Xu Cheng questioned.

Li Dazhuang pushed down his anger and said as he gritted his teeth, enunciating each syllable, **"Daddy."**

"Good boy, then Daddy's coming up to play with you." Xu Cheng laughed as he jumped into the ring. Li Dazhuang's two lackeys threw Xu Cheng the gloves, and Xu Cheng put them on and wiggled his arms and wrists.

Li Dazhuang saw Xu Cheng put on his gloves, and a wicked smile appeared on his face.

Just you wait, I'm going to beat you to the ground and watch you beg.

"Do you need a little warm up?" Li Dazhuang saw that Xu Cheng was still doing some stretching so he scoffed.

"Do I need to warm up to fight you?" Xu Cheng moved his neck around and said in disdain. **"Let's go."**

A grim expression flashed past Li Dazhuang's face, as he quickly sent a kick flying towards Xu Cheng, who casually dodged. The former did not expect the latter to have such fast reflexes, and he began swinging both fists towards Xu Cheng, which were still agilely dodged by him.

Then, the next few waves of attacks from Li Dazhuang were all

dodged by Xu Cheng, and Xu Cheng looked at him a little contemptuously and said, ***“Can you at least try to touch me?!”***

Li Dazhuang was already exhausted and breathing heavily as he angrily responded, ***“How the f*ck can you be this good at dodging?”***

Xu Cheng directly took off his gloves and threw them onto the ground, gesturing for Li Dazhuang to come. ***“Okay, I’m done dodging, come over.”***

Table of Content

Chapter 10

Source: Noodletown Translated

Li Dazhuang was already building up a lot of anger from not being able to land a single punch. This time, when he saw Xu Cheng flicking his finger at him and provoking him, his inner rage was ignited like a gunpowder barrel.

With a deep shout, he charged and swung a fist at Xu Cheng at full force. Xu Cheng slapped down on the fist, while his other hand formed into a fist and landed on Li Dazhuang's abs.

The pain made Li Dazhuang's stomach fluid back flow up his throat, making him almost vomit.

Li Dazhuang took a full step back. Embarrassed, he rubbed his tummy for a bit and then unleashed a roundhouse kick. Xu Cheng raised his knee and blocked the kick, then immediately stepped forward to land another punch on Li Dazhuang's stomach again.

Poosh!

This time, the stomach fluid that was still accumulating in his throat finally gushed out from his mouth.

Li Dazhuang wiped the liquid off his mouth and then went completely berserk, throwing two fists right back at Xu Cheng. The latter casually directed the punches away with two slaps, and then with agile speed, he stepped forward and punched Li Dazhuang's stomach again and again!

Poosh!

Li Dazhuang puked again, his face already turning twisted from all the pain he was experiencing. He took a few steps back shakily, and

Xu Cheng just rode the momentum and began landing more punches on his stomach. The punches were dazzling fast like in Ip Man; he chased after Li Dazhuang for a full 5 seconds, landing about 4 punches per second!

In the end, Li Dazhuang finally fell on his back with his four limbs up, causing a deep bang on the stage floor. Everyone rushed onto the stage and saw white foam coming out from Li Dazhuang's mouth.

Then, they heard Li Dazhuang say to Xu Cheng in a tone that sounded like he had nothing to live for anymore, ***"You... only know how to punch my stomach?"***

"Didn't I tell you, I only know a thing or two." Xu Cheng's words left Li Dazhuang speechless.

Ran Jing saw the Li Dazhuang on the floor that looked like he was having a seizure with white foam coming out from his mouth and his eyes rolling back. ***"Are you okay?"***

Li Dazhuang kneeled right back down and kept on vomiting after his two colleagues helped him up.

Xu Cheng saw that this troublemaker was finally taken care of, so he turned around and directly left the gym.

The two colleagues kept on patting Li Dazhuang on the back to help with airflow as they said, ***"Look at you trying to show off. In the end, you were the one who got f*cked."***

The other colleague also patted Li Dazhuang's shoulder sympathetically and sighed, ***"You successfully played the part of the villain that got face-slapped by the main character."***

"That's enough, don't make him feel even worse. He's already feeling like sh*t, take him to the hospital. Why's a grown-as* man crying like this."

Li Dazhuang sobbed until his body trembled. ***“You think I’m crying because I lost to him? I’m f*cking crying because I couldn’t even f*cking touch him! Why! Why can’t I touch him once? That feeling... it was as disgusting as getting f*cked by a bull... I’ve never been this sorrowful in my life. Ah! I feel like I’m going crazy!”***

The two colleagues looked at Ran Jing with odd expressions on their faces and asked, ***“Jing, you sure that guy’s regional police ID isn’t fake?”***

Ran Jing was currently dumbfounded at the result as well, not knowing how to answer.

She quietly said, ***“That man must have a story. Just judging by that single-handed operation of the gun and his accuracy, he’s for sure not simple.”***

- At night -

Xu Cheng went to the police station to take his shift. When he got to the changeroom to get into his uniform, the old fritter colleague told him, ***“You shouldn’t have taken the night shift.”*** (TL note: old fritter means someone who is very experienced and smooth with all kinds of situations, like an oily fritter)

Xu Cheng knew the water was deep here, so he asked back, ***“What happened to that bro’s face this morning?”***

“Minding the wrong business,” the colleague said. ***“At night time, Shangcheng, especially the area we patrol which is the most prosperous part of the city, has all kinds of people coming out. Those that can afford a nightlife are usually the rich and powerful, and you will be able to see all sorts of exotic cars on the street. Those are the people that us patrol officers try to avoid. That bro tried to rescue a beauty but got beat up. At a place like here, it’s better to save yourself some***

trouble whenever you can. Tonight, I will just show you around the area."

Xu Cheng nodded. He put on the uniform and the gun that was just assigned to him today and took a look in the mirror. Then, he got on the old fritter's motorcycle and went out.

This old fritter colleague supervising him tonight was Zhang Ruian, who was a bit up in the years already. The reason he was given the nickname Old Fritter was that he had been here for 7 years now and was already familiar with all the power and force distributions in the area, including the people that the police should not mess with. The reason the instructor was most confident in handing the night shift to him and having him supervise Xu Cheng was not because of his skills, but because he knew who to not piss off and how to not let sh*t hit the fan.

Zhang Ruian and Xu Cheng got onto a motorcycle and went to a school campus to check out the security situation of the students that were just coming out from their night classes. After Xu Cheng gave Zhang Ruian a cigarette, he gave Xu Cheng a tip, **"Remember, in the deep waters of Shangcheng, there are three kinds of people we can't mess with."**

"People with a chest tattoo, people with supercars, and beautiful women."

Xu Cheng frowned. **"Wait, why is that?"**

After taking another smoke, Zhang Ruian said, **"The first kind belongs to the underground world of Shangcheng. Although in the face of the country's government, the dark can only stay in the dark and will immediately die when exposed to light, they still exist. The underground triad members all have bright and positive identities on the outside now as they are trying to shift gear, but that doesn't mean they had a change of heart. So, let's just not mess with those with a**

chest tattoo, because the four big local triads from the old Shangcheng still exist. Of course, we are the police and are obviously not scared of them, but who can promise that they won't go bother our families instead? As for the people with supercars. To be frank, Shangcheng is the center of the nation's trade and economy, and those big companies and rich people are the pillars supporting this city. They are favored by the government, so in the end, we are the ones serving them."

Xu Cheng was curious. **"Wait, why the beautiful women?"**

Zhang Ruian immediately laughed. **"As the most prosperous city in the country, how many women are not here for the money? Out of all the cities, Shangcheng gets the highest influx of young and pretty girls every year, and what are they here for? Of course, its to trade their youth for a luxurious life. So, the prettier girls are usually backed by some sugar daddy with a big background, and that's something we cannot mess with."**

Xu Cheng nodded in agreement.

But if you can't arrest dumb rich kids and actual criminals, who can you arrest then? Make sure to tune in to read about what happened on Xu Cheng's first night at work~

Table of Content

Chapter 11

Source: Noodletown Translated

After most students safely left the campus, Zhang Ruian got a call from the station, informing him that there seemed to be a fight at the Nobility Clubhouse. He hurriedly hung up the call and said to Xu Cheng, ***“I’m going over to Nobility. You stay here to keep watch on the students and come find me when the campus is empty.”***

Xu Cheng nodded.

After Zhang Ruian left, Xu Cheng remained standing by the street and kept an eye on the high school’s campus gate. Then when the campus was almost empty, he got on the motorcycle, drove around and stopped by an alley, where he saw a couple high-schoolers shoving a teenager around in the alley.

Xu Cheng shouted after sounding the horn, ***“Still not going home at this hour?”***

The five students saw that it was a police officer; they sneered and came out from the alley. Before leaving, they casted a fierce look at him, seemingly unsatisfied.

After the five of them left, Xu Cheng saw a teen crouching against the wall in the corner.

“You okay?”

The teen’s hair was dyed blonde and he was also wearing earrings. Xu Cheng could tell the pair of earrings were not cheap, set with real diamonds. The teen raised his head and casted a glance of disdain at Xu Cheng. ***“Why don’t you mind your own business?”***

“Still acting tough after almost getting squashed?” Xu Cheng laughed.

“Can’t you see that they were ganging up on me because they can’t beat me alone?” The blond teenager snorted.

“Go home after school, don’t wander around this late,” Xu Cheng replied.

“I’m 16 already, do I still need to be taught by you? What are you police officers doing if the outside world is really as dangerous as you say?” the blond teen wiped the blood off the corner of his mouth and mumbled. **“My parents don’t even try to mind my business, who are you to do such a thing?”**

Xu Cheng didn’t care about the sour words and replied, **“I wouldn’t mind other people’s business this much, but judging by your watch and earrings alone, if the bad guys had good eyes, you would be in a pretty dangerous situation.”**

The blond boy squinted his eyes and looked at Xu Cheng strangely. **“I couldn’t tell before, but you actually know a lot.”**

“That Armani outfit, limited edition watch, and pair of diamond earrings should have a total value of at least 200 thousand. A little boy capable of wearing this out to the street probably comes from a family free of financial concerns.” Xu Cheng said with a smile, **“So I’m not really trying to mind your business, but if someone like you were to get kidnapped, it would be people like me doing the heavy work and taking the blame. So yeah, please don’t give us a hard time. Go home early and don’t fight on the streets like in those movies.”**

Then, Xu Cheng prepared to leave, but who knew the blond teen would say to his back, **“My brother can’t pick me up tonight, can you drive me to a place?”**

"I don't have that obligation," Xu Cheng replied.

"My money was taken by those upper-year students, I really don't have the money to take a cab. Just drive me over," the blond teen said.

Xu Cheng said as he looked at the teen from the corner of his eyes, ***"Where to? If it's too far then I can't because I'm still on duty."***

"To the Nobility Clubhouse," the blond teen said.

Xu Cheng, ***"Not going. Is that a place for a kid your age?"***

The blonde teen, ***"My brother is there, and he has the house keys. If I don't go find him then how am I going to go home? If you can't take me then I'm going to write a complaint to your superior."*** He looked at Xu Cheng provocatively, his expression basically saying that Xu Cheng had no other option.

He gritted his teeth, and seeing that the campus was already empty, he said to the kid, ***"Get on."***

Xu Cheng brought him to the Nobility Clubhouse to meet up with his colleague Zhang Ruian.

When they got close, they could already hear some friction over there. Xu Cheng quickly increased the horsepower and drove over, seeing that his colleagues who had already arrived at the scene, were trying to mediate a fight.

The blond teen saw his brother in the crowd. Seeing him arguing with someone, the blond teen immediately jumped off the motorcycle in rage and went over to push the other guy. ***"What are you trying to do?"***

This push of his agitated the two opposing factions, increasing the level of verbal insults being thrown around.

Xu Cheng looked around at the supercars and luxurious cars around the clubhouse and could already deduce that the people here were the rich and powerful. He then saw his four colleagues just standing on the side, only trying to verbally mediate the conflict. None of them actually daring to jump into the middle.

Xu Cheng went over to Zhang Ruian and asked in a low voice, ***“What happened?”***

“These two groups had some friction. Someone accidentally spat on another guy’s sports car. The side that got spat on only has 3 people, and the side that spat has 8. They had been arguing for the past half hour.”

The big brother of the blond teen that Xu Cheng drove over belonged to the side that got their car spat on. He was going to go and pick up his little brother from school, but just when he started the car, another group of people came out from the clubhouse and unintentionally spat onto his car. Then, an argument broke out. The side that did the spitting was not apologizing and had a bad attitude just because they had more people, so the other side didn’t let them go and even called for backup.

Sure enough, Xu Cheng immediately saw many mid-class sedans and luxurious cars drive into the parking lot. At least 7 or 8 young men got off the car, and judging by the looks, they all seemed to be young masters from rich and powerful families. They all went to that blond teen’s brother’s side and began shouting, ***“Who dares to f*ck with our Big Brother Lin?”***

The blond teen and his brother’s last name was Lin. Now with backup, they all became more confident. They looked at the other side. ***“So you are still not apologizing, right?”***

The other side saw that the opposition got more people, and they immediately became a bit scared. ***“It’s just a bit of saliva... Here, you can spit on my car too and let’s call it even. I will***

apologize too, how is that?"

Since Young Master Lin's bros already came, how could they let them go this easily? He said, ***"Where were you moments ago? Now you want to end this sh*t? Sure, go lick your spit off my car."***

"You!" The other guy gritted his teeth, and a grim expression appeared on his face. ***"You want to start something? You want to see who has more people? Sure, I will call my men too."***

Then, he took out his cell and began calling.

"This spoiled bunch can't stand anything that doesn't go their way," Xu Cheng sighed and said in disdain.

Zhang Ruian nudged him with his shoulder. ***"Don't talk, they usually have pretty bad tempers."***

"Zhang, how do we take care of this? If a fight breaks out, then it's going to get ugly, and it's right in front of our face too," Xu Cheng asked.

"We already tried to mediate. If a fight really were to break out later, we will just help call the ambulance. Let's not mind any other business," Zhang Ruian replied.

"Will that work?" Xu Cheng frowned, ***"If someone were to tape this whole thing and complain to our higher ups, saying that we only take the taxpayers' money but don't do anything, then what's going to happen to the police station's image? Public group fights have really bad influence once it gets onto the media."***

"At times like this, no matter which side you help, you won't get anywhere no matter what you do, you understand?" Zhang Ruian gave him a look, ***"If either side of them leave the fight unsatisfied, they will push the blame***

onto you. Do you still want your job?"

"I'm a soldier, I think everyone must abide by the law!" Xu Cheng gritted his teeth and said, ***"To turn a blind eye on this, I'm sorry but I can't do it."***

Table of Content

Chapter 12

Source: Noodletown Translated

At this time, the other side also called in a lot of backup.

The circles did have some overlaps, and someone on the other side immediately recognized Young Master Lin and his people. Smiling, he said, ***“Yo, isn’t this Young Master Lin?”***

Young Master Lin also recognized the person on the other side, but that was not enough to offset his anger.

That guy also wanted to be a peacemaker. ***“It’s just some spit that got onto a car, at least it didn’t get onto anyone. Young Master Lin, how about let’s go grab a drink and just bury the hatchet?”***

“If someone spat on my car at school, I would definitely have beaten him up,” Young Master Lin’s little brother suddenly chipped in.

As a result, the person that was just talking to Young Master Lin glared at him and said, ***“Do you have a place to talk in this situation? Get lost!”***

Young Master Lin immediately got even angrier. ***“Watch your tone, that’s my little brother!”***

“Oh yeah? That’s your little bro? My bad, but you should still discipline your little brother better, and at least teach him when to shut up and not talk.”

Young Master Lin gritted his teeth. ***“B*****d!”***

Then, he charged right up and threw a kick. Immediately, the

people on his side all went up and began fighting with the dozens of people on the opposite side, and the scene turned chaotic.

The fight was pretty brutal, both sides had a dozen or so men, and things like bottles, phones, and selfie-sticks, all became temporary weapons.

“We are not even intervening on this?” Xu Cheng asked Zhang Ruian who stood beside him.

The latter looked at the riot scene, a bit helpless. **“Intervene? How do we intervene? Even if we detain all of them, the whole office will be filled with all kinds of complaint letters from their lawyers.”**

Xu Cheng couldn't take it anymore. He immediately charged up and shouted, **“Everyone freeze! I will arrest whoever continues to fight.”**

The blond teen that couldn't get involved in the battle sneered and shot another look of disdain at Xu Cheng. **“You are the most ignorant patrol officer I've ever seen.”**

Xu Cheng looked at him and said, **“Tell your brother and his guys to stop.”**

The teen was lost in laughter. **“In Shangcheng, do you know what the real nightlife is about?”**

Xu Cheng hesitated for a second. Was there another meaning?

Zhang Ruian replied, **“It's about the dark night, the real dark life! The police represent the light, and after the clock hits 11 at night, dark night falls.”**

Xu Cheng didn't care whether it was day or night, he directly took out his gun and fired a shot into the sky.

With a loud bang, the shot shocked everyone and caused the fight to cease.

“Freeze!” Xu Cheng shouted as loud as he could, and all the second-generation rich kids and powerful young masters stopped and looked at him strangely.

“This is just a civil dispute that can be resolved with an apology, why do we have to resort to this kind of fighting?”

The young master that did the spitting sneered, **“Because I don’t want to apologize for something small like this.”**

Young Master Lin also sneered, **“I also knew that a person like him wouldn’t apologize, so we are just solving the problem in our own way.”**

And then, almost everyone looked at Xu Cheng like they were looking at a r****d, and someone even began clapping for him. **“Officer, you are so cool, you even shot your gun. Who are you trying to scare?”**

Having said that, this guy came to Xu Cheng’s face, stroked his badge, and said in disdain, **“Go drive your little motorcycle and patrol elsewhere, don’t ask for trouble. There are so many thieves, so go catch them. Don’t keep watch on us, you are not high enough level yet.”**

Xu Cheng shrugged his shoulder to shake off his hand, and then stared at that bunch of second-generation rich kids and said, **“Just scatter, there’s no need to fight. Sir, you over there, since you spat on his car, just apologize to him and let’s call it a night.”**

The guy that spat opened his eyes up wide, thinking that he must’ve heard it wrong. He immediately broke out into a fit of laughter, and when he was finally done, he looked at Xu Cheng and

asked, **“Are you retarded?”**

Xu Cheng’s eyes trembled once. **“What did you just say?”**

That guy got even closer and then emphasized every syllable, **“I asked, are you retarded?”**

Xu Cheng’s face slightly changed.

Zhang Ruian who was beside him placed his hand on Xu Cheng’s shoulder and said, **“Let’s not make this thing bigger. Let it go.”**

“Let it go? We are the police! Now they want to start sh*t with us? That’s disregarding us and the law!” Xu Cheng sneered.

That bunch of rich kids heard him and they all began mocking him in disdain, **“So what if we want to start something? We didn’t set things on fire or kill anyone, what can you do about us? Could it be that you want to shoot us dead with that gun in your hand? Let me tell you, we’ve paid so much taxes. If it weren’t for us then how would you get paid? You are not thanking us but trying to get into our way now?”**

The rich young masters burst into mocking laughter.

Xu Cheng took in a deep breath and continued, **“It’s just spit, there’s no need to fight over it right? You guys are all young adults, just apologize and bury the hatchet. How about that?”**

Young Master Lin just ignored Xu Cheng, a mere patrol officer.

And when he finished saying that, the guy that spat directly came over and spat in front of Xu Cheng. Then, he raised his head and looked at Xu Cheng with a smile and said, **“Is it fine as long as I apologize?”**

The corner of Xu Cheng's eyes twitched once.

The guy seemed to be pushing his line and directly spat onto Xu Cheng's clothes. Then, he said with an apologetic face, **"I'm sorry, officer, I didn't do it on purpose. Did you say I'm okay as long as I apologize?"**

A chilling light flashed past Xu Cheng's eyes. He placed his gun back into the holster as he asked Zhang Ruian with a grin, **"Is it a crime to insult the police?"**

Zhang Ruian took a moment and tried to come up with the response, and then the kid that spat at Xu Cheng laughed out right away, **"So what if I'm insulting you?"**

Pa!

Right after he finished, Xu Cheng used his palm and chopped at his neck, almost breaking it. The guy immediately fell to the ground with a pale face, and then he directly stood up, charging at Xu Cheng and trying to confront him. **"You f*cking dare to hit me?!"**

Xu Cheng didn't even give him the chance to get close and hit him, he kicked the guy away and replied, **"I'm not just going to hit you, I'm going to arrest you too!"**

Right after Xu Cheng finished, he took a big step forward and grabbed onto that guy's collar, preparing to take him away. Who knew that the other 7 or 8 second-generation rich young masters from his side would immediately block his path.

"You can f*cking try and arrest us!" someone provoked.

Xu Cheng found himself surrounded, but there was no panic on his face at all. Zhang Ruian immediately came over and whispered, **"Come on, do you have to do this?"**

"There's nothing wrong with detaining him for insulting

police officers. If there's any problem, you can get the lawyer to communicate with the police station," Xu Cheng said, and he forcefully grabbed that arrogant young master and prepared to take him away.

The other people didn't plan to budge an inch and stood firmly in the way.

"Interfering with police work, have you guys thought about the consequences?"

"What's there to think about? Have you thought about the consequences of you doing this?" someone sneered.

As for Young Master Lin and his people, after seeing that the other side was already in a confrontation with the police, they rejoiced and were prepared to leave. As they turned around, Young Master Lin laughed, **"Another stubborn police officer, he's probably going to be transferred away in three days."**

His younger brother tugged him on the sleeve and said as he looked at Xu Cheng who was surrounded, **"Big brother, this guy's not bad. Can we help him out a bit?"**

"Help your as*, not even that Old Fritter police officer on his side could stop him. This guy's too full of discipline and justice. The bird that pokes its head out first is the one that gets shot, ever heard of that saying? You can help him this time, but not next time. Let's go." Young Master Lin dragged his little brother away.

Table of Content

Chapter 13

Source: Noodletown Translated

The blonde high-schooler got out of his brother's grasp, turned around, and looked at Xu Cheng. ***"You can go back first, I want to see how he gets beat up."***

Young Master Lin and his friends also didn't plan to leave anymore, as they curiously watched how it was going to go down with Xu Cheng and the other group of guys.

Xu Cheng was still grabbing onto the collar of the rich kid that spat at him while that guy's friends were shouting, ***"Let him go!"***

Xu Cheng tightened his grip.

"I f*cking told you to let go, are you deaf?!" The others grew angry, so they came closer and continued to shout at Xu Cheng, ***"Playing with us? You are still not qualified! Go back to your f*cking office and take care of those domestic abuse and stolen chicken cases."***

"Xu Cheng, let him go. Let's leave," Zhang Ruian spoke.

The rich heir that was grabbed had a playful smile on his face. ***"You even laid your hands on me, you think you can still walk away from this?"***

Zhang Ruian, ***"Young Master Yun, this is his first day of work, and he doesn't know the rules."***

Xu Cheng sneered, ***"I don't need to know what the rules are, if you guys are going to fight then go back home. Gathering a crowd to engage in an affray is against the law, and I'm going to take care of it!"***

Young Master Yun wiped the blood off the corner of his mouth and said to Zhang Ruian, ***“If you don’t want to get involved, I can give you the chance to leave right now. But this guy, don’t even think about bringing him with you today. I will deliver him back to your office when I’m no longer angry. No worries, just like before, he won’t lose a limb.”***

Zhang Ruian and the other colleagues’ faces all went through a slight change, and they pleaded for leniency, ***“Young Master Yun, give this novice a chance. Everyone’s life isn’t easy.”***

Young Master Yun pointed at Xu Cheng’s grip on his collar and replied nonchalantly, ***“Look at this, he’s the first one that dared to act like this in front of me. You tell me, how do I give him a chance? Oh how about this, he can kneel down right now and kowtow, and I will think about it.”***

“Uh....” Zhang Ruian and the others were troubled. After all, they all weren’t too close to Xu Cheng yet to try to convince him, and what Yun proposed was definitely way over the line.

Xu Cheng tightened his grip a bit more and warned, ***“I am now talking to you again seriously as a police officer. Those that want to cause more of a scene can come with me, and the rest can go. Otherwise, don’t blame me for laying my hands on you.”***

“Oh ho, you still want to lay hands on me? Or are you going to shoot the gun again?” the others said in disdain. ***“Let go of Young Master Yun.”***

“You guys are going to interfere with a police officer doing his job, right?” Xu Cheng’s eyes snapped into focus as he looked around at the people surrounding him.

“So what if we are?” someone said with raised eyebrows.

“Okay.” Xu Cheng said in a deep voice, **“Then everyone involved tonight can come with me! Zhang, call the station to get them to send over a van to transport these guys.”**

Zhang Ruian gave Xu Cheng a serious look. **“Stop messing around, you are still not done yet? Quickly let it go and stop provoking them.”**

Xu Cheng took out the gun and threw it at Zhang Ruian. **“Hold this for me.”**

Then, he pushed away Young Master Yun and let out a shout at the surrounding people, **“Come on! You bunch of spoiled brats that can only play with dirt if your parents aren’t behind your back, aren’t you all pretty domineering? Come on, I will detain whoever still wants to fight.”**

Xu Cheng’s words completely ignited the rage inside these second-generation rich kids’ hearts. These people had always hated being accused of living off of family money and power, so when they heard Xu Cheng’s mockery, they became incredibly agitated.

Immediately, all eleven of them charged up to fight.

Xu Cheng landed a front kick right on the first guy’s chest, sending him flying onto the ground and landing on his a*s. He also conserved some strength, avoiding the use of his fist to prevent injuring these people beyond recovery. He just directly slapped a few others that charged up in the face and stepped over them as they fell to the ground.

Whoever dared to raise their leg, he would knife-hand strike the guy’s knee cap, who would then immediately fall to the ground and cry as they hugged their leg. Whoever dared to wave a fist towards him, Xu Cheng would catch it with his palm, twist it to force them to face the other way, and then shove his foot up their a*s to put them in a dog-eating-sh_t position on the ground.

Within a minute, Xu Cheng was able to cleanly take care of 11 of those young masters.

He then dragged Young Master Yun like a sack of potatoes and handcuffed him to his motorcycle. Some people who were groaning in pain on the ground attempted to climb up and stop him, but who knew Xu Cheng would casually kick them away.

Such actions completely shocked Zhang Ruiyan and the others, the teen with yellow hair, and Young Master Lin and his men.

After getting the half-dead Young Master Yun onto his motorcycle, Xu Cheng turned around and shouted to everyone else at the scene, ***“I’m Xu Cheng, you are welcome to find me at the office if you have any questions or concerns!”***

Then, seeing the motorcycle speed off into the distance, everyone was left dumbfounded at the spot, finding everything before their eyes hard to believe.

“Big Brother, you gotta help this guy. He’s pretty interesting.” The blond teenager looked at Xu Cheng’s back image in admiration, his eyes full of the rebellious type of worship.

“Help a fart. This little officer now completely offended that group of rich heirs. I bet he will be fired within three days. Actually, maybe even before tomorrow,” Young Master Lin said.

The blond teenager laughed, ***“That would be awesome, then I can go be his student and learn a few things from him. Those moves he just pulled were just too cool, it was like in the Jackie Chan Movies.”***

His brother then scolded, ***“Once he’s fired, you think Young Master Yun’s group wouldn’t make any moves after he loses his police background? You won’t be able to save him. Quit messing around and go back to focus on your studies. Oh,***

and dye your hair black again.”

The two argued while the others watched as those on the ground tried to slowly climb back up. However, not for long, another jaw-dropping scene happened before Young Master Lin and everyone else’s eyes.

They just saw a police van drive over. Xu Cheng got off from the passenger seat, directly walked over and began handcuffing and dragging those young masters that were fighting and causing trouble earlier, shoving them all into the van. This move again left everyone bewildered.

Some of them tried to resist or even threatened Xu Cheng with his entire family, but after a few slaps on the face they immediately shut up and got into the van like good boys.

Those that were acting so arrogant and trying to fight Xu Cheng just now were all detained, leaving those on Young Master Lin’s side looking at each other with disbelief.

Zhang Ruiyan and the other officers’ eyes were about to pop out from what they just witnessed.

The blond teen that looked down on Xu Cheng before was now officially a fan.

After giving themselves a moment to take in what just happened, they only squeezed out two words from their mouth to comment on Xu Cheng’s decisive actions and courage, ***“Holy ****.”***

This works too? He just drove a van over and took everyone?! Even the director at the public security bureau wouldn’t have done such a thing.

Inside the van, someone in cuffs kicked on the door to vent their anger, but Xu Cheng just kept on driving as he said, ***“You will have to pay for any damage caused.”***

“Do you believe that you are done for after tonight?”
someone threatened.

Xu Cheng responded nonchalantly, **“Quit the crap, you guys insulted and assaulted a police officer. Not even your lawyers can save you this time. Tomorrow, get your lawyers to come in and do what they have to do. Everything will follow proper procedure, and you guys will be detained for at least 15 days, so learn to behave yourselves.”**

Table of Content

Chapter 14

Source: Noodletown Translated

Young Master Yun was greeting all of Xu Cheng's ancestors (TL Note: greeting as in - screw your grandpa and things of this sort), but when he saw those friends of his were all brought into the jail cell as well, a strange sense of admiration actually rose from the depth of his heart, and he looked at Xu Cheng as if he was looking at a madman.

About a dozen people were detained behind the same bars and someone fiercely shouted at Xu Cheng, ***"Yo brat, you are done for!"***

Xu Cheng was just sitting by the desk and writing the report for tonight, too lazy to be bothered.

This group of rich heirs was experiencing this type of treatment for the very first time. Not only did they get talked back to by a little patrol officer and beaten up by him, but they were also now all locked up together in a cell that was no bigger than the bathroom they had back at home. A dozen grown men were all crowded in one place; they could not be more pissed at the moment.

There were still blood stains in Young Master Yun's nostrils as he coldly said to Xu Cheng with his hand gripping hard at the iron bars, ***"Do you know what you are doing?"***

Xu Cheng was still writing his report as he replied impatiently, ***"It should be me asking, do you know what you were doing? You broke the law!"***

Young Master Yun, ***"I want to see your bureau's director."***

"Sorry, it's in the middle of the night. They are already off

work and went home,” Xu Cheng replied.

“Why did you confiscate our phones?” Someone sneered, **“If you have the audacity to detain us, are you still scared that we will call people and give you trouble?”**

“You should behave like people who were arrested, not like you are out partying and playing on your cell phone. Once you are released, all of your personal belongings will be returned to you.” After Xu Cheng finished talking, he put on his hat, fixed himself up a bit, and went out on a patrol, leaving the rich heirs throwing a tantrum in the small cell.

Xu Cheng did go on patrol as if nothing happened, but Zhang Ruian and the others were all panicking, no longer in the mood to patrol at all. When they came back to see all the rich heirs inside the jail cell, they didn’t know how to react, because Xu Cheng just took the keys and left.

“Release us, my patience is limited,” Young Master Yun sneered as he coldly looked at Zhang Ruian and the others.

Zhang Ruian didn’t know what to do, and a colleague was about to call their director before getting stopped by Zhang Ruian. **“Why are you calling the director?”**

“If I don’t and these heirs’ parents start giving us trouble, things won’t end well for all of us.”

Zhang Ruian replied, **“Just pretend that we don’t know a thing.”**

The other colleagues’ eyes were wide open. **“What? But there are this many heirs...”**

“So what?” Zhang Ruian replied, **“Xu Cheng did something I had been wanting to do for a long time, or were you guys enjoying how these spoiled brats were treating us?”**

The other three colleagues hesitated for a second, and then they nodded at each other as they exchanged a look.

“Old Zhang, this isn’t your usual style.” Someone looked at him and said as he had a bit of difficulty understanding Zhang Ruian’s decision.

Even Zhang Ruian himself smiled at his decision. **“This city has been prosperous, and it is the businesses that brought this city to such a height. They do deserve to be treated favorably, but that doesn’t mean they can stomp over our dignity. Let’s just leave this matter to be, and we can also take this chance to show those young masters that we patrol officers have our integrity as well.”**

The other three colleagues gritted their teeth and nodded, deciding not to attend to this matter anymore.

Paper can’t contain fire; the bureau director received calls from the dozen heirs’ families on the next day. It was in the early morning when he turned on his phone that he realized that his missed call count had exploded from all the people calling. He arrived at the bureau right away and saw all the faces in the cell.

“What happened?” the director asked the officer on duty.

“Director, they were arrested by Xu Cheng last night, here’s the report.” The officer on duty was also a bit dumbfounded... He just started the shift and was still trying to comprehend everything too, and he couldn’t say much else other than hand over Xu Cheng’s report.

The director took a glance then said, **“Open the door, let them go.”**

According to the report, these people insulted and assaulted police officers, but they were already detained for the whole night. It should

be enough for these rich heirs.

Then, the officer on duty said awkwardly, **“Xu Cheng took the keys too...”**

The director was speechless. Looking at the bunch of young heirs that were deep asleep like pigs, he pouted, **“Call him over to open the door.”**

On the other hand, this main character Xu Cheng was already snoring like a pig at home after he got off the shift. When the calls finally woke him up, he irritably got up and looked at the time. It was just noon. After he freshened himself up and put on some clothes, he got out of his room and was just in time to catch sight of that flight attendant that was coming out from another room with messy bed hair. She was only in a loose wool robe with her shoulders exposed, giving off a lazy yet sexy feel.

The woman’s first reaction to seeing Xu Cheng was the widening of eyes. She probably wasn’t awake enough to remember the fact that she now lived under the same roof as another man, and before she could open her mouth, Ran Jing, who came back to make lunch opened the door and came in.

Then, at that instant, all three of them met eyes, and after a full three second, the two women both spoke in unison, **“I’m not related to him at all, don’t take it the wrong way.”**

Then, the two women both paused for a second and then said in unison again, **“You must be his girlfriend?”**

After speaking, both women were dumbfounded.

Ran Jing thought to herself, **“What was I thinking, how could someone like Xu Cheng find a girlfriend?”**

But then when she saw how the woman in front of her was pretty and dressed so revealingly; she thought the woman was an escort Xu

Cheng ordered, and her eyes immediately showed disdain for this beautiful flight attendant.

This beautiful flight attendant immediately sensed it, and she got angry right away. ***“Why are you looking at me like that?”***

Ran Jing didn't say anything, and she casted a look of disgust towards Xu Cheng.

“No wonder you are single, you even have the fetish of keeping them overnight.” She left these words as she went into the kitchen.

Clearly, she already assumed that this beautiful flight attendant was an escort.

Miss Flight Attendant was immediately pissed. ***“What do you mean? Are you just assuming I'm the same profession as you?”***

Ran Jing gave her some attitude and said, ***“The sun's already up, you should probably go now.”***

The flight attendant was about to run up and fight with Ran Jing when Xu Cheng hurriedly got between the two and smiled bitterly, ***“Why do you women always think so quickly, where are your minds at already?”***

He then looked at Ran Jing and said, ***“You misunderstood, this lady's also a tenant, just like you.”***

Ran Jing's big eyes blinked a few times, and the flight attendant snorted with her arms crossed.

“Sorry, my bad...” Ran Jing smiled and ultimately apologized.

The flight attendant still spoke in a mocking tone, ***“Have you ever seen an escort as beautiful as me? You think he can***

afford an escort of my level?"

Xu Cheng was rendered speechless... This beautiful lady in front of him does have a big mental deficit, she really did just describe herself as a prostitute...

Immediately, he coughed and said, ***"Hypothetically, if you are, what's your price going to be then?"***

A high heel was thrown over right away. ***"I'm going to kill you! I didn't even deal with you yet!"***

Table of Content

Chapter 15

Source: Noodletown Translated

Miss Stewardess raised the other high heel in his hand, and not giving a sh*t about her lady-image, she started swearing right away, ***“I didn’t even deal with you yet, why are you forcing me to move? I rarely get breaks from flying, but when I finally got some days off to come home and nap, it turned out that my keys can’t even open the door anymore. Then, the management came over with some stinky money and told me that the usage rights of this entire floor were bought out by someone. So it was you! I really want to slap you to death with a pile of money.”***

Xu Cheng bitterly smiled, ***“I just prefer a quiet environment, sorry. I heard from the management that you weren’t really short on money, so it should be pretty easy for you to find another condo unit like mine, right? Or, you can also go to a hotel. Yes, I did indeed buy out the entire floor, and I also don’t know you. As you can already see, the four units that were originally on this floor are all connected now, and cohabitation is impossible.”***

Xu Cheng said as he took out the stack of money he picked up yesterday and said, ***“Here’s the compensation for the breach of contract that the management wanted to give you. Look, I picked them all up. Here you go, not one bill less.”***

The stewardess pouted her ruby lips, she was a bit surprised that Xu Cheng actually picked up all the money that she threw on the floor that day. Her face looked better, and she glanced at Ran Jing before asking Xu Cheng again, ***“Is she living with you too?”***

Xu Cheng nodded, ***“She couldn’t find a place to live right***

away, and she agreed to take care of the chores around the house, so I told her to live here for the time being."

"If that's the case, then I don't want to move out for the time being too. With her here, I feel a lot safer as well," the stewardess said.

Xu Cheng said unwillingly, **"The rent contract is decided by me, and I don't want to live with other people."**

The stewardess pointed at Ran Jing. **"You can even live with her, how come just not with me? I have one month off, so I don't want to waste time moving places. I'm staying here for this month."**

Xu Cheng replied, **"You can go to a hotel too..."**

The stewardess glared back. **"I'm picky about beds okay?"**

Just then, Xu Cheng's phone began ringing again. He took a look and left right away. **"We will talk about this when I come back."**

The repeated calls were driving him crazy...

After Xu Cheng left, the stewardess smiled and reached out her hand. **"I'm Shen Yao."**

Ran Jing also felt a bit bad assuming Shen Yao's career, so she shook her hand. **"Ran Jing."**

"I think we should team up, do you know much about this man? I really admire your courage to actually agree to live with him," Shen Yao sat on the sofa and said, with a cushion in her arms.

Ran Jing said nonchalantly, **"I'm a police officer, what am I afraid of."**

“If I’m a guy, seeing your pretty face, I would commit the crime even if you were the Queen,” Shen Yao laughed and said.

“This guy’s character isn’t bad,” Ran Jing said. ***“At least in comparison to those men that only know how to sweet talk. Besides, he doesn’t seem to be interested in me.”***

“That’s just the smoke screen.” Shen Yao pouted as if she could see through all the men on the planet. ***“I have flown across the globe and seen all kinds of men. Princes, businessmen, officials, I’ve served them all before. How the men act on the surface and what he’s thinking, nothing can trick my eyes.”***

Ran Jing sat down and joined the chit-chat. ***“Then do you still intend to stay?”***

Shen Yao replied, ***“I’ve lived here for three years now, and I’m serious about being picky about beds. I won’t be able to get a good night sleep if I sleep on another bed, and I don’t want my holidays to be ruined from poor sleep quality.”***

Just at that moment, hearing the sound of a plane taking off by the high-rise’s balcony, Shen Yao cheerfully ran to the balcony and looked at the plane as it gradually disappeared into the skyline.

On the other side, the police station couldn’t get more chaotic with all the lawyers sent by the families to represent the young masters. The director just shut the door to his office and didn’t want to deal with the lawyers, praying that the door and his ears could last until Xu Cheng came back.

He also received a call from his higher-up. This wasn’t exactly a big problem, nor was it a small problem. If the station could provide a good explanation, then someone would have to take the blame and be put on leave for a few months to shut the mouths of the forces behind these young masters. Up until now, no one wanted to step up to claim the responsibility, and everyone at the bureau was waiting

for Xu Cheng's return.

Since the keys to that cell were taken away by Xu Cheng, the bureau had to find a welder to open the door and let everyone out.

However, the stainless steel door did get opened, but the young masters inside seemed to have come to some sort of agreement; they just sat in there and refused to come out, no matter how crowded it was inside.

Young Master Yun gestured for his lawyer to go in, and after whispering a few words into his ear, the lawyer nodded. The lawyer then came out and said to the policemen at the station, ***“My client was wrongly treated. If you cannot provide a reasonable explanation, then we will be seeing you in court.”***

The director heard this in his office, and he bitterly smiled at the instructor, ***“Are you deliberately trolling me? Why would you let a newbie go on a night shift? If all these young masters sue us, can we even handle it? It's your fault for letting Xu Cheng out, you go out and apologize to them to calm them down a bit.”***

“Director, what use will that serve; those people are clearly out to get Xu Cheng. Look at them cooperating with their lawyers...” The director looked at the b*tching lawyers from the office window, he really wanted to just go out and kick their a\$\$es.

When Xu Cheng finally came in, almost every police officer looked over at him with admiration, their eyes basically saying things along the lines of, ***“Bro, how can you be this awesome? Why are you not in heaven yet.”***

After Xu Cheng arrived, those young masters immediately jumped up, pointing at him and yelling, ***“That's the as*face! That's him!”***

Those lawyers were like sharks smelling blood, and they

immediately surrounded Xu Cheng. ***“Please give my clients and I an explanation, why were they detained? They are even injured. Although you are a police officer, we also have the right to defend our rights.”***

Xu Cheng pushed away the lawyers, walked to the cell, and laughed at the young masters. ***“Don’t want to come out?”***

Young Master Yun sneered, and not afraid of stirring sh*t up even more, he shouted without fear, ***“So police officers can arrest us at will and beat us up?”***

Xu Cheng, ***“I didn’t beat you up. If there were injuries, they were caused by your resistance during the arrest process. You can’t blame me for that.”***

The lawyers came over. ***“What reason do you have to arrest my client?”***

“The crime of affray, refusing to cooperate, and insulting police officers. Actions like spitting on officers severely disrespect the police. At the time, I even have the right to shoot and enforce the law!”

The lawyers replied nonchalantly, ***“Those are just your words, why do I feel like what you said was different from what I heard from my clients?”***

Xu Cheng replied, ***“My colleagues who were at the scene last night can testify.”***

Young Master Yun ridiculed, ***“Since you already said they are your colleagues, can their words count? Who knows if you guys will cover for each other?”***

The other young heirs also backed him up, ***“Yeah, that’s right, we were the ones arrested and beaten, I feel like our side of the story makes more sense. Not everything’s up to what you***

say, and we have doubt in your ability to properly enforce the law."

Now I wonder if the police in Shangcheng have those handy-dandy bodycams to shut these dumb rich kids up?

Table of Content

Chapter 16

Source: Noodletown Translated

At this moment, the bureau director finally came out of his office to the scene, with the instructor following behind him. Those young masters were still sitting there, expressing great grievances.

The director's face ultimately squeezed out a smile as he came over and said, ***"Are there any misunderstandings?"***

A lawyer replied, ***"Director Liu, it's great that you are here. Please take a look at this, my client as well as his friends were all arrested last night. Look at their faces, they were clearly beaten. I hope you can give us an explanation. The little patrol officer under you arrested my client for god knows what, and he even used violence. Police officers aren't given the right to do that, right?"***

The director laughed and casted a look at Xu Cheng. Xu Cheng replied, ***"These people are guilty of affray and they ignored my mediation. They proceeded to humiliate and insult us, and that Young Master Yun guy spat at me. Under that kind of situation, I am allowed to fire to enforce the law, so what's the problem with just arresting him? Then, the other people surrounded me and tried to disrupt me from enforcing the law, so I just brought them all here."***

The lawyer: ***"Officer Xu, right? Every sentence of yours made an accusation towards my client, so do you have the evidence? I'm a lawyer; once we get to court, we only need evidence."***

Seeing how aggressive the lawyers were being, the instructor pulled Xu Cheng to the side and whispered, ***"Just cooperate and***

apologize, the director and I will cover you this time. Let's not blow this up. This time, too many people were involved, and you might have to face some consequences."

Xu Cheng was speechless, **"Have me apologize? To these people?"**

His words were heard by those young masters in the cell, and Young Master Yun snorted, **"It's useless to apologize too. Since you guys enforce the law, then let's just follow the proper due process."**

Yun's lawyer nodded, and then he began accounting in a serious face, **"First, the police officer's unjustified arrest caused my client mental damages; then, his overnight detention caused damage to his reputation and this will require compensation, plus all the physical injuries. If the bureau doesn't want to blow this big and wants to deal with it privately, then we will ask 500,000 yuan for compensation."**

"500,000?" The director and instructor's eyes widened; how in the hell will the bureau get this much funding?

The lawyer nodded, **"Yes. To Young Master Yun, 500,000 was a number he gave after careful consideration. He knew it's not easy being a police officer, so he didn't want to demand an exorbitant price. This money is nothing to him, and it's already on the low end."**

The other lawyers nodded, **"We agree. If the bureau wants to settle this privately, our clients all want 500,000 yuan in compensation."**

"Everyone?" The instructor was flabbergasted. There are 12 of them, so 6 million?

"Uh... where would the bureau find all this money to

compensate you all..." The director smiled bitterly.

Young Master Yun obviously knew that the bureau wouldn't be able to pay up, since he was just doing this to give enough pressure to force them to accept their second option.

"Of course, the bureau also doesn't need to fully compensate us all, you can just let this Officer Xu who arrested us take the responsibility."

All the officers look towards Xu Cheng. Who could compensate that amount, it was just too much... It seemed like the only possible solution was to separate themselves from the issue and push it onto the party that was involved.

Of course, the director wasn't the type that would shirk his responsibility and push it onto someone and fire him. He walked to Xu Cheng and whispered, **"You just got here and are bound to make mistakes. Like the lawyer said, there's really no evidence that could prove what they did. Of course, police officers have the authority to bring people back and ask them to cooperate with an investigation. People of these backgrounds need special treatment; you should've just let them go at the scene but you actually brought them back. They got injured and were locked up for a night, it should be good enough now, just go apologize... The bureau doesn't have the money to pay that bill."**

He patted Xu Cheng's shoulder. After talking, he smiled and went to Young Master Yun and the others, **"Everyone, how about this, I will personally apologize for what happened last night. It was the first shift of this subordinate of mine, and he didn't know many of the rules."**

Young Master Yun said with ridicule, **"Newbies don't know the rules, that's why I'm teaching him a lesson so he can remember better. Otherwise it will take him a long time to**

familiarize himself with this new job. People need to pay for what they did wrong.”

The director awkwardly withdrew his smile and sighed, **“But the bureau doesn’t have enough money to compensate everyone.”**

The lawyer: **“That’s simple, just fire this troublemaker.”**

Young Master Yun smiled. **“How can we trouble Director Liu and the bureau, just let the newbie take responsibility for what he did. I know that you guys are all hard workers on a dead-end job and there’s not much funding just laying around. But, I did get beat up, and I was also detained for a whole night; it’s pretty embarrassing. If we just let this go after a verbal apology, my family probably won’t let it go too as it may affect our reputation.”**

The director frowned.

Xu Cheng snorted, **“Your lawyers are already here to pick you up, why are you still b*tching... If you aren’t leaving, believe it or not, I will detain you for another fifteen days.”**

“Woah, your tone is pretty domineering. You think you can just detain them at will?” The lawyers all sneered with disdain.

Young Master Yun pointed at Xu Cheng and said to the director, **“Did you hear that, Director Liu? This kind of employee will only cause trouble for you.”**

Xu Cheng: **“If I’m afraid of trouble, then I wouldn’t have joined the police force.”**

“Okay.” Young Master Yun gritted his teeth. **“Since you don’t want to settle this privately, then I will have my lawyers go through the due procedures and sue this bureau. We won’t be leaving too, we will wait here and see when the general**

office will come down and take care of this. My lawyer will be taking care of this, and the 12 of us will be staying here."

"You aren't leaving right?" Xu Cheng snorted. **"That's good, then no one leaves. Lock them up, you guys can pick them up after 15 days."**

The lawyers all began shouting, **"Officer Xu, your attitude is a problem! Police officers must abide by the law; my client is being unrightfully detained, and you even dare to imprison him for another 15 days? Can you even shoulder the consequences?"**

"Who said these guys are unrightfully detained?" Xu Cheng sneered. He walked to his office desk and pulled out a CD, shouting, **"Come, take a look, this is the video I especially made a copy of for you guys when I visited the Transportation Bureau. It's shot from the street surveillance cam. I knew you guys would probably go and try to bribe them to erase the evidence, so yeah, my bad, I already made a copy of it the night I took them in. Come, let me show you guys the footage as well as the sound recording I have on my phone from that night. You guys can enjoy both the visual and audio footage, it will feel like you guys are there too."**

He began playing the street brawling footage with the sound he recorded with his phone, all synced up, and this directly changed the face of all the lawyers.

Those dozen young masters were still behind bars wondering what they were watching, and they suddenly had a bad feeling when they saw their lawyers' faces changing.

"You guys want to blow it big right? Sure, I will bring these with me when we go to court. Whoever still wants to cause more trouble, I will have the right to detain you as accomplice suspects," Xu Cheng sneered.

The lawyers' faces turned into the color of pig liver on the spot.

“This...” Young Master Yun’s lawyer immediately came closer to Xu Cheng, his expression changing drastically from smug to pleading. He said with a big as*kissing smile, ***“Mr. Xu, I think we should just settle this privately. How about this, we will buy this evidence for 500,000 yuan.”***

Table of Content

Chapter 17

Source: Noodletown Translated

This lawyer was indeed wasting his talent if he didn't pursue an acting career.

Xu Cheng faintly smiled. ***"Not selling."***

The lawyer pouted, ***"One million, take it or leave it."***

"I told you guys earlier to just take your people and leave, and you wanted to screw me? Now I changed my mind. No one's leaving until the 15 days are up. Didn't you want to take me to court? Go ahead! With the evidence I have, we don't feel guilty at all."

The lawyer's face became as ugly as someone with constipation trying to squeeze one out.

Young Master Yun and the others behind the bars really wanted to come out and ask about what was going on and why their lawyers' faces are so awkward. He called his lawyer, ***"What's wrong? If this guy's so arrogant, let's just sue him until he's broke!"***

The lawyer bitterly smiled, walked over, and whispered, ***"Young Master Yun, we went this morning to purchase and delete those videos, but we didn't expect him to actually get a copy of it in advance. Now, he's in possession of both video and audio evidence, and this is very bad for us. With that evidence, his actions would be justified as rightful law enforcement, so there's no chance of winning at all even if he wanted to continue locking you guys up."***

Young Master Yun's face slightly changed, and the eyes of those beside him all widened open. Someone immediately wanted to walk

out of the cell, but Xu Cheng came over and kicked close the gate close right away.

“I already gave you guys the chance, and since you didn’t want to take it, then you can accompany me for the next 15 days. Oh wait, I will be out too, so you can accompany each other,” Xu Cheng said as he locked the door.

The young masters behind the bars all became anxious. ***“You dare to lock us up again?!”***

“Why not.” Xu Cheng glanced at them and said determinedly, ***“You said I didn’t dare to beat you guys up, so I did. You said that I didn’t dare to arrest you guys, so I did, and now you are behind bars. Now you want to try me and see if I dare to lock you guys up for 15 days?”***

Young Master Yun let out a breath, trying to make his tone and emotions sound more euphemistic, and said, ***“Maybe we can talk about it.”***

Xu Cheng: ***“Talk about what?”***

Young Master Yun: ***“About letting us go. We have good gifts.”***

With a big smile on his face, Xu Cheng said, ***“Sorry, I didn’t become a police officer to save criminals but to bring them to justice. Not to mention a million, even if the lawyer brought 10 million to the table, this is still non-negotiable.”***

Then, he took out the key, put it in his pocket and left again, leaving the young masters behind the bars shouting angrily, ***“Hey, don’t leave. Hurry the f*ck up and let us go!”***

The lawyers all came up and surrounded Xu Cheng and said with threatening expressions, ***“Do you believe that you will be seeing us in court?”***

Xu Cheng replied with disdain, ***“Do you believe that if you continue to stay here and affect our daily operation, I can take you all in as well? The people you are trying to bail have committed a crime and need to stay for 15 days. If you insist on trying to bail them out, then sorry, I will have to bring you in too. Don’t doubt me.”***

Seeing Xu Cheng’s face become serious, the lawyers back off one by one. After swallowing the spittle, they glanced at each other and went to the cell to discuss the next moves with their clients.

Xu Cheng didn’t even bother with those people and directly left the bureau. He still needed to his beauty nap.

He heard those spoiled little brats cursing behind his back, so he turned around and said nonchalantly, ***“There’s surveillance everywhere. Careful, your language might earn yourselves more days here.”***

Those young masters all bitterly shut their mouth, especially Young Master Yun, whose hands tightly gripped onto the bars. Originally, if they didn’t try to stir sh*t up, they would’ve been out by now. But now, they were all rightfully detained after trying to pick on the little police officers.

After the lawyers saw that things wouldn’t get anywhere with Xu Cheng, they had no choice but to go after the bureau director. The director directly sneered, ***“Sorry, I don’t know anything about this.”***

The police officers on duty began impatiently sending the lawyers away. ***“Alright, alright, time’s up. Just leave now and come back in 15 days to get your guy. We are working now.”***

After the lawyers were all kicked out, those spoiled young masters behind bars all wanted to cry. ***“Holy f*ck, we should’ve just left earlier. Now we have to spend the next 15 days staying in***

here. It's my first time getting detained, and most importantly, it was by the hands of a lowly patrol officer! Holy sh*t, this feels like getting f*cked by a bull!"

Young Master Yun heard his friend's complaint and said angrily as he gritted his teeth, **"Don't worry, that b*****d is doomed when we get out!"**

As for the lawyers, since they didn't have any other options, they could only go back to their old masters for help.

Xu Cheng couldn't care less about whether those people would find connections to get the station to release their young masters, he just went back to his condo after he dealt with the lawyers. Right as he entered, he saw Ran Jing at the bar table sorting documents, and Shen Yao was holding on to her big white leg and polishing her foot nails. She obviously didn't realize that her skirt was not completely covering the upper half of her legs anymore, and when she subconsciously saw Xu Cheng looking her way, she was momentarily dumbfounded. Then, she immediately glared at Xu Cheng and pulled down her skirt.

"What are you looking at?" Shen Yao snorted.

Xu Cheng: **"If you are scared of being looked at, then just don't live here. This is what I meant by it's inconvenient rooming with another gender."**

Shen Yao replied, **"I don't ask for much, and I can even double the rent. But I'm telling you, I've gotten used to this place and don't want to move. Besides, I'm often flying all over the world and will rarely stay in Shangcheng, so don't worry. Besides, you got such a big place here, why not just let me rent a few rooms?"**

Xu Cheng nodded and reached out his hand, **"Money."**

Shen Yao blinked in disbelief and asked, ***“You are actually going to ask for my money?”***

If it was someone else courting Shen Yao, not to mention the pitiful rent money, they would fight for the opportunity to spend money on her every day. This man was clearly something else!

Xu Cheng remained unmoved, with his hand out waiting for the money.

Shen Yao pouted and pointed at Ran Jing. ***“Why don’t you make her pay rent too?”***

“She doesn’t earn much, and she had agreed to do all the chores in the house. Can you? If you can as well, then you don’t have to pay rent too,” Xu Cheng replied.

To Shen Yao, it wasn’t really a problem with money, but when a man asks her to pay, it was completely a matter of belittling Shen Yao’s charm. She gnashed her teeth, placed a stack of hundred-yuan bills on Xu Cheng’s hand, and snorted.

After Xu Cheng finished counting the money, he went back into his room to take his nap.

Watching his back disappear, Shen Yao really wanted to throw some ninja stars at his ass*.

Ran Jing’s voice floated out from the corner. ***“Honeytrap doesn’t work on him, already tried.”***

Knowing that Ran Jing saw through the reason she was angry, she immediately folded her arms and complained, ***“I just don’t believe that there’s one man in this world that can completely disregard my charm! From successful businessmen to foreign royalty and nobles, I deal with countless suitors on a daily basis! Today, I was actually asked by this guy to pay rent! I must show him some color to see.”*** (TL Note: ***“I must show him***

some color to see” is a saying that means ***“teach him a lesson”***.)

Ran Jing chuckled and replied, ***“Tried that too. Yesterday, I got the best fighter from my bureau to deal with him, but he got beat up to the point of questioning life.”***

Table of Content

Chapter 18

Source: Noodletown Translated

Shen Yao stood up in that casual sling dress of hers, and she walked to the side of Ran Jing as she peeled an orange. ***“We can’t always be so passive, you know? As a woman, we have an advantage since birth, especially pretty women like us. We have enough men that hold us dear to their heart, why do we have to suck up to him? We must find a way to retaliate! Let’s dig up some secret he’s hiding, and we will see if he still dares to act all domineering and arrogant in the future.”***

“Don’t dirty the floor, I just finished cleaning it up,” Ran Jing replied nonchalantly.

Shen Yao replied, ***“I’m trying to help you find a way, why are you accepting your fate already? We need to show him some color and put him on the passive side.”***

Ran Jing quietly sorted out the documents of the case she was working on and said, ***“Based on my years of experience in criminal investigation, Xu Cheng’s not a simple person.”***

Shen Yao’s eyelashes shivered slightly. ***“What do you mean?”***

Ran Jing took out Xu Cheng’s personal file from the drawer and placed it in front of Shen Yao. ***“This is Xu Cheng’s file. Besides the eight years, he spent in the army, there wasn’t anything outstanding about his record.”***

Shen Yao glanced at Xu Cheng’s file and pouted, ***“Then why do you say he’s not simple”***

“When I arrived that day, I was even heading for the door waiting for him to ask me to stay, but he didn’t do anything.”

At first, I thought he was just deliberately displaying no interest in pretty girls, so they would think he was something special, but I was wrong. He really didn't care. I was like you right now, furious. You must be angry why this man wasn't like the other men that were trying to court you and spoil you. Then, I tried bringing him to my station under the excuse of dining together and tried taking advantage of my suitors' jealousy to give him a hard time. I must say, this man is very skilled and also very calm. Xu Cheng competed with the best officer at my station from marksmanship to combat, destroying him in everything he thought he was best at. I think after the encounter with Xu Cheng, that colleague of mine began having an existential crisis."

Shen Yao sneered. ***"So what if he's good at guns and hand-to-hand combat, my dad's bodyguards are good at those things too. If you are going to be out here making a living with those skills, isn't it expected that he masters those skills?"***

Ran Jing: ***"What's not simple about him is that he has no weakness."***

Shen Yao: ***"What do you mean?"***

Ran Jing: ***"Both you and I can be categorized as top-tier beauties, right? But in front of him, we have no advantage. There are so little men in this world that can remain unfazed in front of the temptation of beautiful women, the number is close to zero. Even if you meet one, it could also mean that the temptation was just not big enough. However, he can remain completely indifferent in front of both of us. This, plus his capabilities, makes me feel that he's not a simple guy. Character, temperament, and skills, I can't see through any of it on this guy."***

Just then, Xu Cheng walked out from his room. Noticing these two

women staring right at him like missiles locking onto a target, he was quite confused. He just ignored them and went to the fridge for a drink, ready to go exercise.

When he went to the exercising area in another room, Ran Jing continued to speak, ***“See? If it was some other men, they would desperately try to stay and chat with us, but Xu Cheng just completely ignored us.”***

Shen Yao said slowly after a brief pause to think, ***“After hearing what you said, why do I feel like he’s gay?”***

Ran Jing was stunned momentarily, and she nodded, ***“I feel the same way.”***

Shen Yao then said confidently, ***“That must be it. I’ve never met a man that doesn’t show any interest in me, unless the man doesn’t like women to begin with.”***

Ran Jing: ***“How about, you go and test him out? Take off your clothes and walk a lap around him?”***

Shen Yao elbowed her and snorted, ***“You go! You can cosplay with your baton and uniform too.”***

When Xu Cheng came out again, he was covered in sweat. He had finished the drink from earlier and came to the fridge for another. As a soldier with high vigilance, he immediately felt two pairs of eyes lock onto him.

Xu Cheng chugged on the drink as he turned around, seeing the two women staring right at him as if they were trying to see through him. Then, those two uniformly moved their sight to his lower region, as they wondered if he was the one on top or bottom.

Shen Yao was in her sling dress, really wanting to figure out whether Xu Cheng was gay or not and if he was completely immune to women.

So, on the couch, Shen Yao subconsciously lifted up her dress slowly, and then, **“pa”**, she pulled it all the way up to her waist, revealing everything underneath.

Xu Cheng, who was originally just casually taking a drink, suddenly almost choked and had a heart attack at the sight of this.

Pshhhh! The soda directly came out from Xu Cheng’s mouth and nostrils as he coughed nonstop.

Shen Yao immediately closed her legs and pulled down her dress, and she snorted as she went back to her room. When she passed by Xu Cheng, the woman’s eyes carried a cunning and disdainful look.

After Xu Cheng finally stopped coughing, he wiped off the soda by his mouth and asked Ran Jing what was going on with Shen Yao.

Ran Jing already finished sorting through the documents and began heading to her room too. When she passed by Xu Cheng, she glanced at Xu Cheng’s underwear region, and squeezed out one word, **“Animal.”**

What?

Xu Cheng was completely confused.

“Did those two hit their head somewhere?” Xu Cheng felt that the two women were both being weird.

After he finally caught his breath and drank the rest of the soda, he subconsciously took a look at his trouser region, awkwardly finding out that the tent in his fluffy sweatpants was pretty obvious.

Xu Cheng thought back onto that moment when Shen Yao lifted her dress and revealed her safety pants. He didn’t even get to actually see anything, but he lost his defense to safety pants? It was indeed embarrassing.

Xu Cheng felt like he was completely played by Shen Yao. He shook his head helplessly and sighed. ***“The basic trust between people is gone.”***

- That Night -

The lawyers of those 12 young masters discussed with the families and chose a representative to personally call the Public Security Bureau to ask. They decided to directly contact the city’s police HQ, ignoring the local one they were causing trouble at.

Shang City Bureau’s deputy director picked up the call and then asked his secretary about it.

The city-level bureau’s deputy director: ***“Do you know about the 12 people currently being held in detention at the branch bureau of the eastern city subdistrict?”***

The secretary: ***“Yeah, the calls also came to me, and I went to inquire about it. I heard it was our Director that allowed the branch bureau to deal with it themselves, which basically meant not letting them go.”***

“Oh?” The deputy director frowned.

Table of Content

Chapter 19

Source: Noodletown Translated

The deputy director put down the document in his hand and asked the secretary, ***“Do you know the details?”***

The secretary nodded, lowered his voice, and said, ***“Before this, someone already talked to the commissioner, hoping that he would convince the station to let go of those young masters, but the director didn’t agree. His reason was that those spoiled brats humiliated our patrol officers, and the director meant that patrol officers are police officers too, and the branch bureau did send over convincing evidence showing what happened from beginning to end. Besides, the impact of this incident was quite big, so considering the reputation of the police station, we cannot privately deal with it but let it go through the due process.”***

The deputy director sighed, and then he asked the secretary, ***“Get me the information of the patrol officer that was involved in this matter.”***

According to his understanding of the director, things like this would usually reach him before the director, let alone the director personally dealing with it. Something was a bit strange.

Immediately, he got up and went to the director’s office. After knocking on the door, the muscular middle-aged man in the mirror put down his mirror and smiled at him, saying, ***“Need me for something?”***

The deputy director smiled as well. ***“Very strange that you would protect a little patrol officer that just got on the job.”***

“You are overthinking it. Since the whole thing was

exposed and the patrol officer was in the right, no one can deliberately be biased towards anyone. Those that should be detained should be detained."

"I understand." The deputy nodded. Such a straightforward tone, it would be odd if there's nothing strange about it. This patrol officer definitely came from a big background.

At dusk, when Xu Cheng was too lazy to take off the uniform and went to dinner in it, Ran Jing asked in curiosity, **"You are really a police officer?"**

"It's a crime to impersonate a police officer." Xu Cheng glanced at her, giving her the **"no sh*t Sherlock"** eye.

Shen Yao's voice suddenly floated over, **"You should go be a traffic cop instead."**

Ran Jing nodded. **"I agree."**

Xu Cheng chewed on a slice of meat. **"Why?"**

Shen Yao: **"Because of your iron face and selfless character. You can see a pretty girl and still give her a ticket, and then you will get promoted after you consistently overachieve the quota."**

Xu Cheng almost choked on the meat.

Just then, a subtle but annoying **"buzz"** sound came to his ear. Xu Cheng frowned, and from the corner of his eye, he saw a fly. With a **"pew"**, he caught the fly mid-flight with his chopsticks.

Both women were shocked by his sudden move, and when they subconsciously looked at the chopsticks, they were both dumbfounded, seeing the fly.

Xu Cheng also successfully shocked himself.

He looked at his hand, and then recalled what he just did. Needless to say, the speed of his hand was incredibly quick.

“Ewww, disgusting!” Shen Yao was clearly a spoiled kid that was also germophobic, and she complained after seeing that Xu Cheng caught a fly.

Xu Cheng let go of the fly and looked at his hand as if his mind was out of it. That speed... It was indeed very quick, even faster than his speed from back when he was at the pinnacle stage of tier A!

However, wasn't the genetic fluid injected into his body causing some blockage which resulted in a drop in his physical capabilities? He also didn't feel anything different ever since then, but his speed just now did shock him.

Ran Jing was also very shocked by Xu Cheng's sudden strike on the fly. The speed was comparable to wind, she didn't even see when Xu Cheng moved his hand, and when she looked up with Shen Yao, they already saw Xu Cheng holding the pose **“Oh hey I caught this fly”**.

Just when she decided to go back to eating, Xu Cheng moved again and resumed that pose.

Ran Jing and Shen Yao saw the same fly getting caught between the two chopsticks again, completely alive with its wings still flapping. It might also be having an existential crisis right now.

Xu Cheng immediately put down his chopsticks... Unable to wrap his head around what was happening, he just got up. **“Gonna go to work now.”**

He wiped his mouth, got up, got his hat, and left right away.

Ran Jing was just looking at his back image dumbfoundedly, completely stunned by his consecutive catching of the fly.

“How... the heck did he do that?”

Xu Cheng got into the elevator and looked at his right hand. He threw a punch in the air, but the speed wasn't there anymore.

“Could it just be the power of my subconscious?” Xu Cheng was doubtful.

Just then, although his elevator already began descending, he could still hear the two girls' voice.

Shen Yao: ***“How many years does he have to be single to be able to achieve a speed this fast? For a virgin like him, aren't you afraid that he won't be able to resist and rape us one day?”***

Ran Jing: ***“Just like a cow pulling a plough, only the cow can die from overworking, not the farm. There are two of us, don't worry.”***

In the elevator, Xu Cheng didn't know whether he should cry or laugh. Was it just girls that were perverted, or was it that the prettier the girl was, the naughtier they were on the inside? What was wrong with this world?

Then, don't know why, but Xu Cheng's ears became even more sensitive and began picking up some other noise while he was still in the elevator.

“Brother Bao, do you know which unit he lives in or not? This condo is so big, how long is it going to take if we check one by one?”

“Don't worry, I already did my research. Didn't get anything, but I know he's in this condo so we just have to wait by the elevator. It's almost time for his shift.”

“But he's a police officer...” Someone was worried.

“So what? He's just a patrol officer, what are you scared

of?! Just put a bag over his head and then beat the sh*t out of him. Then, if he doesn't let out Young Master Yun tonight, we will give him more color to see when he goes patrolling later! Don't leave behind any evidence, we can't let them find out that our boss is involved."

Police? Patrol officer? Aren't they talking about my handsome face??

Xu Cheng's sensitive hearing picked up those keywords, and just as the elevator was nearing the first floor, he pressed the third floor right away and got out.

As he walked, he could hear all kinds of noise and chatter from the units all around him. He didn't know why, but there seemed to be something wrong with his ear, as he suddenly felt that the world was very noisy. Even as he passed by the washrooms in the corridor, he could clearly hear the water droplets.

Just as he was about to go take the stairs down, he heard those bunch of people talking again. ***"Brother Bao, what if he takes the stairs?"***

"Don't worry, I had Laosan, Maliu, and the others guard the stairs. Unless this guy isn't going to work, he will be caught for sure. Once you guys spot him, don't act rashly. Report his location first."

Xu Chen stopped in his steps, and from the top of the rotating stairs, he could see that there were indeed 3-5 people with dyed hair waiting down there on the first floor.

Table of Content

Chapter 20

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng casually walked down the stairs, waving towards those five thugs with colorful hair that were standing by the stairs.

Soon, with the people who were waiting by the elevator, nine people immediately came over and surrounded him. Since the target already noticed them, then the **“bag his head and beat him up”** method wasn't going to work. They had no choice but to give a **“kindly reminder”** instead.

The one leading the pact was a fatty nicknamed Brother Bao, which literally means Leopard. He came over chewing gum and said with a faint smile, **“Officer Xu, right?”**

Xu Cheng just stood there, not answering.

The Bao guy recognized Xu Cheng's level by his badge right away, and a disdainful smile immediately appeared on his face. **“I thought it was some big shot that took Young Master Yun and the others in, but it turns out to be an officer on the bottom level.”**

Then, he spat out the gum, and with a grim face, he came closer to Xu Cheng and said with a hoarse voice, **“If you still want to stay in Shangcheng, just let Young Master Yun and the others out.”**

Xu Cheng asked nonchalantly, **“Who are you?”**

“I knew you wouldn't recognize me.” Bao sneered, **“Otherwise, you wouldn't be so calm right now. Do you know about the four old gangs of Shangcheng?”**

“Yep.” Xu Cheng was still indifferent. **“I heard about it when I was still in high school. The people from those gangs are all scumbags.”**

The face of Bao and the others all changed, but then he started laughing, **“Alright, since you know that we are scumbags, then you know it’s best to not provoke us. Otherwise, things won’t end well for you, do you know that? You are in uniform right now, but that doesn’t mean you will be in it 24 hours every day, and who knows when you will get fired.”**

“Are you threatening me?” Xu Cheng’s eyes narrowed.

“How could I dare to threaten our beloved police officer?” Bao smiled, **“I’m just here to tell Officer Xu, whether you are walking or driving, just be careful, especially since you like to ride a motorcycle. Accidents can happen at any time, what do you think?”**

“Thank you for your concern.” Xu Cheng looked at him and said, **“What’s your name?”**

Bao glared at Xu Cheng and thought he was purposely provoking him by asking for his name again.

He repeated, syllable by syllable, **“B...a...o.”**

“Real name,” Xu Cheng said.

Bao’s eyes shot out a dangerous look, **“What do you want to do?”**

“Nothing.” Xu Cheng replied, **“I just wanted to remind you, just don’t get in our way when we are enforcing the law. Calling yourself Bao, you are not really getting the illusion that you are a leopard and not a human, right? Since you don’t even want to use the name registered with the government, how about I help you out and get my colleague**

to erase your name for you?"

"You are threatening me?" Bao's face changed dramatically. He deepened his voice and got even closer to Xu Cheng. At this point, their faces were practically touching each other. He then said, enunciating every word, **"Yes, I am scared of the police, but I've never been afraid of low-level patrol officers like you."**

Xu Cheng then casually asked, **"Then who are you working for right now? I remember the boss of each of the four gangs had changed many years ago, so I never really knew who was still running the night market establishments. I'm very curious as to who your boss is."**

"Don't try to get anything from me." Bao snorted, **"If you have a chance, you can try going shopping after 12 o'clock at midnight. Really, I welcome you to visit us, but you are probably scared. Goodbye, Officer Xu, it's best if you take my words seriously and let Young Master Yun and the others go. Otherwise, I will visit you again, it's really easy to find where you live."**

Then, he waved his hand and left with his group of men.

"He works for the North Gate gang." At this moment, Ran Jing came out of the elevator and asked Xu Cheng gloatingly, **"How did you provoke those people?"**

"They came for me." Xu Cheng fixed his hat, and then walked out, with Ran Jing quickly catching up to him.

"It's best if you don't provoke people from those four gangs," warned Ran Jing.

"I don't have jurisdiction in other territories, nor do I have the interest. I know that there's no absolute justice in this world, but on my turf, those that don't follow the laws will be

punished,” Xu Cheng replied.

“The four gate gangs of Shangcheng aren’t something you should provoke. Their history traces back to a long time ago, and even the government needed to use special strategies to keep them at bay. Besides their force, the businesses they run and manage aren’t dark-themed like before anymore. You aren’t at an advantage against these people.”

“We will wait and see.” Xu Cheng started to walk faster.

Ran Jing gritted her teeth and complained, **“They are hard to take care of because they have a bunch of people that know the law and know how to take advantage of it and its loopholes. Our Criminal Police Department did have them on our radar, but we realized that touching them would trigger a series of backlashes in Shangcheng that could cause chaos to the society, that’s why we had been avoiding them. I just want to tell you to keep your distance from the people of the four gate gangs.”**

Xu Cheng left, he got onto his motorcycle and went to take his night shift.

When changing shifts, Young Master Yun and the others in the cell were all looking at Xu Cheng as if they were a pack of hungry wolves looking at a fat sheep. Young Master Yun even laughed. **“You still don’t know the trouble that’s coming for you, right?”**

“Can’t do anything even if there’s trouble. As a police officer, even when no trouble’s coming for you, you still have to go look for trouble; otherwise, our days will be so boring.”

Xu Cheng laughed in return. He knew what Young Master Yun meant in his warning, it was probably some threat similar to that Bao guy. They were the type that would seek black market connections if things couldn’t be sorted out under broad daylight.

“You seem to be pretty carefree.” Young Master Yun said with mockery, ***“Why are you putting your nose in small sh*t like this? Bad tempered young masters like us flood the streets of Shangcheng, why aren’t you arresting the others too? The famous four great young masters of Shangcheng, why aren’t you provoking them too?”***

“What four great young masters? In my eyes, those that break the law are all the same - criminals.” Xu Cheng was polishing his gun as he said, ***“Instead of waiting for the 15 days to be up, you should write a self-reflection report. Maybe you can even get out early.”***

Young Master Yun: ***“I’m just deliberately staying here until the 15 days are up, and you can wait and see if I will forgive you after I get out. But, I feel like I will never be able to forgive you, so what now? How about you kneel and beg me right now?”***

Xu Cheng chuckled, ***“I’m fine, you can bring it on. I’m new here and it is pretty boring normally, how about I will just play with you guys in the future?”***

Young Master Yun narrowed his eyes. ***“I will make it unforgettable.”***

Xu Cheng: ***“Same goes to you.”***

Then, he picked up his motorcycle keys and left.

Like usual, he went to the high school in the area and waited until all the kids went home. That rebellious teenager from the Lin Family did not expect to see him. He came over right away and gave Xu Cheng a cigarette. Xu Cheng accepted it and lit it up.

“Looks like I’m going to win the bet with my brother,” the blonde-haired teenager said delightfully.

Xu Cheng breathed out the smoke and asked, ***“What bet?”***

The blonde-haired teenager: ***“My brother said that you will be in big trouble, and I even thought that I wouldn’t even be able to see you tonight. Come over here, let me see. Are you a ghost right now?”***

TL note: Xu Cheng, the guy that gives everyone existential crisis, including the fly that was consecutively caught by him with a pair of chopsticks.

Table of Content

Chapter 21

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng knocked out the cigarette in the young boy's hand and scolded, ***"What is a high school student doing smoking? Letting these high-quality cigarettes be smoked by a boy at your age is such a waste!"***

"The teacher's not even trying to tell me what to do, but you are in my face?" The young boy raised his eyebrows and said, ***"It's boring already to live! If I can't even smoke then what's even the point?"***

"Your brother doesn't try to discipline you?" Xu Cheng asked.

"He does his own thing, and I go to school, but I think it's boring." The boy snorted.

Just then, Young Master Lin and his friends came to pick his little brother up in a sports car.

The boy laughed, ***"Brother, you are going to lose the bet."***

"Doubt it." Young Master Lin jumped off of the car and took a good look at Xu Cheng to see if he had any injuries. After confirming that there weren't bruises or wounds anywhere, he said, ***"You still dare to go on patrol? I heard Young Master Yun and those guys were really gonna be locked up this time for 15 days, and believe it or not, my bet is on you getting beat up really badly tonight."***

The little boy reminded Xu Cheng, ***"My brother knows this circle very well. If he says that you will get beat up, then you will definitely be attacked. I think it's best if you go hide for a***

bit.”

“Being a policeman in itself is a dangerous profession. I’m more scared of losing my job if there aren’t any people breaking the law.” Xu Cheng couldn’t care less. After finishing his cigarette and seeing that most of the kids safely went home already, he realized that it was about time for him to go on patrol.

“You are just a patrol officer, why are you trying so hard?” the little boy said as he saw Xu Cheng walking away.

Xu Cheng turned around and replied, **“I know the water in Shangcheng is deep, but everyone has a purpose. You guys follow your laws, and I execute my laws.”**

Young Master Lin sneered, **“I did some fortune-telling for you. You will see blood in the next two days. You are welcome.”**

Xu Cheng smiled and directly left with his motorcycle.

Young Master Lin and his brother and friends talked as they watched him drive away.

“I heard that Yun Bing’s buddy, a guy called Luo Shao, found someone from the North Gate Gang to do some ideological work on the patrol officer,” the second-generation heir said to Young Master Yun, and the so-called ideological work just meant inhumane torture.

“Although North Gate is the weakest out of the four gangs, it’s still quite annoying to be entangled by them. This group of people was not completely eradicated in the past 20 years, and now they are more like a triad that knows about the law,” Young Master Lin replied.

“That’s why the government has a headache, but it’s not something we should care about.” Someone said to Young Master Lin, **“You wanna bet?”**

Young Master Lin turned over. **“Bet what?”**

“You know, bet how many days this little patrol officer can hold out.”

The others closed in as well. **“Why not bet something bigger?”**

The others raised their brows, not knowing what this guy was referring to.

“Like... bet when this patrol officer’s going to disappear from Shangcheng? The moment he loses his job will be the moment he disappears.”

The blonde-haired boy brushed his hair and added in, **“I think he might surprise you.”**

“Dong, you are still small, you don’t know how ruthless the four gangs are under the table. If this policeman was smart, he would switch to an office job at the station right now. The four gangs are notorious for the unscrupulous means they use in the dark,” Young Master Lin said to his little brother.

“To be honest, I am a bit surprised by how this guy managed to detain Yun Bing and the others.”

The others all nodded their heads and chipped in, **“A lot of people are looking into this po-po, this guy probably still doesn’t know how many second-generation heirs and forces are toying with him to prove their status!”**

The blonde-haired boy named Lin Dong threw away the cigarette and said, **“Big Bro, let’s go follow him and take a look. If you really think he’s gonna be targeted tonight, let’s go check it out.”**

“It’s in the North Gate Gang’s hands now, we can’t do anything,” Young Master Lin frowned and said to his little brother.

“It’s okay, we just need to follow him. His motorcycle is easy to spot anyways. If it’s really that Yun Bing or his friends’ doing, we can record it and blackmail him later,” the other guys laughed and said.

Young Master Lin thought about it. Since there was nothing else going on tonight, the group all jumped into the car and followed after Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng held onto the handlebar with one hand, as his other hand waved around in the air, trying to find that feel he had when he caught the fly in the kitchen. All of a sudden, he noticed the sports car in front of him suddenly decelerating. Thank god he had fast reflexes, or he would’ve rear-ended the a*s of the car in front of him.

Just at that instant, his subconscious mind ignited once again and made his body step onto the brakes. Due to the stop being so sudden, the motorcycle’s rear tilted up due to the strong deceleration as it came to a stop. Thank god, there was still a centimeter of distance between the two vehicles.

At that moment, the people in the sports car as well as the Jaguar and BMW in front of it all stepped out of the cars. The guy that drove the sports car was dressed in a black vest and wore golden chains around his neck, and he started shouting at Xu Cheng the moment he got out of his car. ***“You blind f*cker!”***

The other people all closed in on Xu Cheng. ***“Yo dumbass, you rear-ended my man! What are you going to do to compensate him?”***

“See for yourself, I didn’t hit him,” Xu Cheng got off of the motorcycle and said to them.

The dude in the gold chains kicked the motorcycle over and shouted in anger, ***“You think you are God just because you are in a police uniform? My f*cking detection system even***

prompted that you hit my car. I'm telling you, you are not leaving until you compensate me. I don't care if you are a police officer or not. You rear-ended me, so you have to be held responsible."

Seeing his motorcycle kicked over, Xu Cheng's face slightly changed. He grabbed the guy by the collar and was a bit infuriated. ***"What do you want to do?"***

"Huh? You are at fault and you still want to fight?" The man in the chains snorted. ***"Even if I sell your motorcycle, it wouldn't even cover the cost of my car's paint job, you know that? Hurry up, call and get someone to bring 300 thousand yuan over!"***

"Why don't you go rob a bank?" Xu Cheng frowned. ***"Go take a good look at your detection system, see if I really hit your car or not."***

The man in the golden chain necklace pushed his face closer to Xu Cheng's, deepened his voice, and said, ***"You think you don't have to compensate me just because you are a cop? I will give you 10 minutes. If the money doesn't arrive, I will beat you up, and then it will be even. If you don't have money, you can pay with your body, haha."***

Xu Cheng realized that these guys were deliberately causing him trouble. There weren't a lot of people around in this area this late at night, and there was usually a speed limit. Even now, decelerating one's car so suddenly was already illegal. They were clearly trying to get Xu Cheng to rear-end them.

"You guys violated the traffic law just now. Take out your IDs and let me see them," Xu Cheng said.

The moment he took the high ground and began interrogating them as a police officer, the faces of those 7 men around him all

turned grim. They silently surrounded Xu Cheng. The man with the chain necklace looked at Xu Cheng, his face looking a bit grim under the dark street light. ***“Think carefully, now it’s you that rear-ended my car, don’t bullsh*t about me breaking the law. It’s been two minutes, so you still have eight minutes.”***

Xu Cheng was too lazy to go on with this nonsense. He was ready to walk past him. ***“I will go check out the detection system you installed in your car.”***

The people surrounded him tighter, as if not wanting him to walk over. The scene immediately became a deadlock.

Table of Content

Chapter 22

Source: Noodletown Translated

Not far away, Lin Dong and his brother Young Master Lin and his friends parked their cars by the side of the road. Young Master Lin saw the scene and said, ***“That guy in the spiked jacket is from the North Gate Gang. The most annoying thing about these guys is, they will use intimidation and blackmail when dealing with the rich, and talk about the law in the face of bureaucracy; they are incredibly difficult to deal with.”***

Lin Dong didn't speak, he just lowered the window and watched from the car.

Xu Cheng felt that these seven guys weren't planning to let him go to take a look at the alarm system.

At that moment, he could only show his helplessness through grinning. He looked around at the seven people that were looking at him like tigers looking at a sheep and said, ***“You guys are doing this purposely, right?”***

“Quit the BS, you still have five minutes.”

Xu Cheng: ***“Then don't bother counting down, I won't give you the 300 thousand yuan.”***

The guy with the chain necklace narrowed his eyes and said, ***“You think I'm joking with you? So what you are saying is that you want to pick number two and get beaten up by us right?”***

“What else can I do?” Xu Cheng looked at him in the eyes and calmly replied, “I don't have the money, so there's only one option left for me. But since I know that you will beat me up, then why not try and fight back? After all, I'm a police

officer, I can't be too much of a coward."

A grim expression flashed past the face of the man in the chain necklace. Then, he raised his hand up high and swung it towards Xu Cheng. However, just before it was about to touch Xu Cheng's face, Xu Cheng raised his hand and grabbed his wrist.

He said emotionlessly, ***"You know you are about to hit a police officer, right?"***

The man with the chain necklace had an indifferent expression. ***"Oh, my bad, I didn't see that you are a police officer. I just saw that you rear-ended my car and got too angry."***

"Very well." Xu Cheng faintly smiled. ***"I was afraid that you would see me as an officer and go easy. If that's not the case, then let's have some fun. I also need to vent some anger."***

That's right, Xu Cheng indeed needed to release his pent-up anger. He worked so hard for the past 7 to 8 years so that one day he could join the Dragon Division. Who would've known that the damned genetic fluid injected into his body would cause his overall strength to decline. He squeezed out a smile as he walked out of his base because he didn't want his comrades to see the fragile side of him. He already cried out all his tears when his father passed away, so god knows how much he wanted to release all of his anger right now. A full-out fight couldn't have come at a better time!

That night, getting drunk wasn't enough to digest all the pain, nor would it be that easy, and that was why he didn't really care about anything that was happening to him and gave those two beautiful ladies, Ran Jing and Shen Yao, the feeling that he was gay. In fact, entering the Dragon Division was Xu Cheng's dream, but when that dream was suddenly shattered, he really felt that there wasn't much more to look forward to in life. At this point, he really wanted to take off the police uniform and fight these guys without a care in the world.

The people from North Gate were stunned for a second.

Then, the man in the chain necklace noticed that his wrist was suddenly twisted by Xu Cheng!

At the next moment, his entire face lost color as he screamed in pain.

Xu Cheng landed a solid kick on that guy's chest, directly sending him flying and landing with his a*s facing the sky. Then, the other six guys' punches and kicks all began flying over.

Xu Cheng went head on against those attacks with his fists and legs, completely unafraid of getting hurt. Anyone who met his fists, whether it was their hands or legs, all felt like they were being smacked brutally by a steel pipe.

Xu Cheng pulled on a guy's collar, threw him over the shoulder, and then sent a flying punch at the face of the guy beside him.

The people of North Gate couldn't even scream in pain, as blood directly gushed out from their noses and mouths, causing them to cover their faces, unable to even get up.

A guy did a roundhouse kick aiming at the back of Xu Cheng's head, but Xu Cheng grabbed it with one hand, locked it under his armpit, grabbed onto the guy's shirt with the other hand, and directly threw him out like a shot put after spinning around once.

The sheer arm strength needed to be able to throw someone over 180 cm (5'11) tall through the air in a perfect arc dumbfounded Young Master Lin and the others who were observing in the distance.

"So strong!" The blonde-haired brat Lin Dong looked at Xu Cheng in combat admiringly, it was that violent and domineering!

The other second-generation rich kids beside Young Master Lin already saw Xu Cheng taking care of Yun Bing and the others the

other night, but back then, they just thought it was understandable since those rich heirs weren't good at fighting anyways. However, tonight, it was the monsters from North Gate! Just that guy in the chain necklace along was probably a thug who had grown up fighting, yet the ruthless side that Xu Cheng displayed tonight gave Lin Dong and the others the feeling that he was going easy the other night in front of the club.

The man in the chain necklace on the ground violently coughed a few times. When he saw the worsening situation, a malicious thought immediately came into his head. He directly pulled out a butterfly knife from his pocket and charged towards Xu Cheng's back.

Xu Cheng was busy lv2ing and didn't pay any attention to his back. When he heard someone roaring, he felt a sense of danger from his back. If he was in his prime, he would've reacted right away, turned around, and sent the guy flying with a kick. But now, he forgot the fact that his body condition worsened, and when he realized that his body couldn't react to his mind like before anymore, his face changed a little.

Seeing that the dagger was about to go into his back, his subconscious immediately took over and controlled his body to react to the danger. His body moved as fast as the wind towards the guy behind him, locking the guy in place with his elbow against the guy's chest.

The guy in the chain necklace was terrified and dumbfounded seeing Xu Cheng dashing over, and just before he could react, he felt his body taking a hit and being sent flying like a kite with a broken string. That powerful impact felt like he had gotten rammed in the a*s by a bull on crack.

The other people were already like spent arrows as well, not able to pose any more threat before easily getting dropped by Xu Cheng. Xu Cheng was also covered in sweat and breathing heavily. His doctor was right about his body getting worse. Before when he was

taking the test, he still didn't believe in the machine's analysis of the drop in his capabilities. But after the fight tonight, Xu Cheng immediately felt the truth that his strength was on a serious decline.

The seven North Gate thugs were all whining like babies and hiding their heads in their arms, their faces covered in bruises. They were indeed good tools to vent anger on.

Seeing their state, Xu Cheng let out a breath. ***"Come on, continue!"***

Seeing the guy in chain necklace who was now lying on the ground looking up at the moon, Xu Cheng slowly walked over, grabbed a pack of cigarettes that had dropped on the ground, picked out one for himself, lit it up, and squatted down in front of the guy.

The guy in the chain necklace squinted his eyes. ***"You got balls, do you know who I am?"***

"Don't want to. Don't care. I'm an officer, so I'm going to arrest you if you dare to break the law." Xu Cheng said in disdain, ***"Do you still want to fight?"***

The guy weakly shook his head.

"Do you still want the 300 thousand yuan?" Xu Cheng continued to asked.

The guy continued to shake his head.

Xu Cheng stood up and threw his cigarette butt, and then landed another solid kick on the guy, causing him to scream miserably.

"Arresting people like you will only waste public resources. You can try again next time, and we can bet if I dare to shoot you or not," Xu Cheng warned him, and then he directly walked over to lift up the fallen motorcycle.

The engine roared, and he rode off, leaving Young Master Lin and his guys dumbfounded. ***“Looks like Shangcheng’s rich and powerful had welcomed themselves a strong opponent, but I don’t know if he’s going to end up as a mouse or a cat.”***

Table of Content

Chapter 23

Source: Noodletown Translated

The man in the golden chain necklace was slowly helped up by his men, who nervously asked, ***“Brother Min, how should we explain this to Brother Bao? Tonight he asked us to send that guy back covered in bruises and cuts, so Young Master Yun can see it when that officer gets back to the station and feel assured. Otherwise, he’s going to think that we just took the money but didn’t do anything.”***

The man in the chain necklace felt a warm sensation in his nostrils. He wiped his nose, knowing it was bleeding without having to take a look. He cursed, ***“This is a tough character. Tell Brother Bao that this guy might only yield to a softer approach and can’t be tamed by force. Also, the area he’s patrolling is the South Gate Gang’s territory. Give them a heads-up, it’s a free favor we can do for them.”***

Xu Cheng went to the seaside’s seafood stall and bought an energy drink. He felt much more refreshed after gulping the bottle down in one go, and he did need a boost to get through the rest of the night shift. He felt awesome after the fight just now, but it also allowed him to see what level his strength dropped to. At least in terms of power, speed, and reaction speed, he fell from A to C, and the drop was pretty significant. With this huge gap, his brain was still able to quickly observe and make judgments, but his body movements just couldn’t keep up. Just now, if it weren’t for his subconscious outburst which still couldn’t be explained, that butterfly knife would’ve probably been shoved inside his back.

But also, Xu Cheng felt something different with his ears. They became extremely sensitive, and he didn’t know why that was the case. In addition, his body’s reaction to his subconscious mind also

made Xu Cheng wonder.

“Looks like I need to get a checkup at the hospital now. It’s probably the after-effects of the serum inside my body,” Xu Cheng muttered to himself.

Just as he was contemplating, Young Master Lin and the others drove over in their sports car and stopped in front of him. ***“Wanna go for a drink?”***

“I’m on duty, not interested,” Xu Cheng replied.

Young Master Lin’s little brother, Lin Dong jumped off the car and looked at Xu Cheng full of interest. ***“Teach me how to fight.”***

Xu Cheng was too lazy to pay attention to this group of people. This area was right by the seaside, and it was known as the expensive seafood street. Xu Cheng’s salary couldn’t afford the meal and drinks here. Besides, he wasn’t interested as well, since he was still on duty and needed to patrol the area.

Just at that moment, three black Audi A6s drove over and four guys got out. They walked past Lin and the others, saying, ***“South Gate Gang is handling business, please step away.”***

Upon hearing that they were from South Gate, Young Master Lin subconsciously pulled his little bro Lin Dong back and stepped to the side.

The four men in suits arrived before Xu Cheng and said, ***“Our manager wants to meet you, Mr. Xu. Please.”***

Then, they pointed at a café by the ocean not far from them. Before Xu Cheng could reply, that blonde-haired teen Lin Dong frowned and said, ***“Don’t go!”***

Those men immediately looked at him, and one even lifted his arm, about to slap the kid, when Xu Cheng grabbed his arm, smiling and

saying, ***“Don’t fuss over what a kid is saying, I will just go with you guys. I know I would probably be brought to the local boss no matter where I patrol.”***

Then, Xu Cheng let go of that man’s hand and started walking towards the open-air café across the street.

The guy from South Gate rubbed his arm in surprise...

“What happened?”

“This guy’s power is a bit overbearing, be careful.” The guy rubbing his arm looked at Xu Cheng’s back and said, ***“No wonder the guys from North Gate couldn’t deal with him. This guy is something.”***

Xu Cheng went over the café and was led to a man in a cotton-padded tunic wearing a bead bracelet and a jade necklace. He was very focused on making tea.

After Xu Cheng opened the bell curtain, the man looked up and smiled at him, ***“Have a seat.”***

“It’s fine,” Xu Cheng replied. ***“I’m in my uniform, and sitting down means that I’m possibly colluding with you guys.”***

“Not dumb.” The man smiled, surprised that Xu Cheng would be so vigilant. Then, his face turned dark and gloomy. ***“Do you look down on us?”***

His implication was basically interrogating whether Xu Cheng looked down on dwellers of the black society.

Xu Cheng said, ***“I’m a police officer.”***

The man laughed, ***“Yeah, an impulsive officer.”***

He took a sip of his own tea and said afterwards, ***“It’s a good***

thing for young people to be motivated to do things, but they shouldn't be so aggressive and headstrong. It's like the people under me, I hope they can have a good future, but I also don't want them to be too ambitious since our generation doesn't want to retire so early. So, those young people with ambition do live a tougher life."

He looked at Xu Cheng. **"Do you understand what I mean?"**

Xu Cheng didn't reply, only looking at him.

The man drank the rest of the tea and poured himself another. Seeing that Xu Cheng didn't answer him, he thought Xu Cheng didn't understand what he was saying so he continued, **"I hope that you will do what you should do, and not stick your nose in things that are none of your business. Someone asked me to talk to you, and I don't want to give you a hard time. Although you are an officer, you arrested someone you shouldn't have arrested. The younger generation, what's there that can't be solved by just having a civil conversation? No need to act on emotions."**

Hearing him talk for awhile, Xu Cheng faintly smiled, went over, took a cup, and drank the tea. Then he asked, **"Would you like to make a deal with me first?"**

The man frowned, his eyes on Xu Cheng.

"I will slap you right now, then pay for your medical expenses plus 300,000 yuan for mental damage. Would you take the deal?" Xu Cheng carried a seemingly harmless smile on his face.

The man's face immediately turned gloomy.

"You wouldn't be happy too, right? Same here. When we are having a civil conversation, you are equal in my eyes. But

if you don't respect me, then I'm sorry, I can only treat you like a wild animal. And what's the best way to show a wild beast who's higher on the food chain? Give it a beating! Beat it fiercely until it's scared of you!"

Xu Cheng turned around and said as he faced the ocean, ***"Back at the military camp, my instructor told us that we should be patient with the people and teach them about the law, but against people that are stubborn, we should stop violence with violence."***

The man's hand slammed onto the table, his eyes exuding a dangerous aura. ***"Don't you know whose territory you are on?"***

"Don't forget one thing." Xu Cheng calmly turned around and said, ***"When I followed your men in here, at least two dozen people saw me coming in to meet you in my uniform. If something were to happen to me, not to mention you, the whole street's business will get shut down."***

Xu Cheng heavily pressed both hands onto the coffee table as well, leaning over so that his face was just inches apart from the man and saying, ***"This is the power of the country!"***

Xu Cheng finished, and after a sneer, he turned around and prepared to leave. The four men were ready to stop him, but the man by the table with a gloomy face lifted his arm, gesturing his men to let him leave.

After Xu Cheng left, the four men from South Gate looked at their manager. ***"Just letting him go like that?"***

The manager: ***"He's a smart policeman."***

Table of Content

Chapter 24

Source: Noodletown Translated

When the sky was about to brighten up, Xu Cheng returned to the station to change out of his uniform. The noisy sounds coming from officers changing shifts woke up Young Master Yun and the others inside the cell. When they saw Xu Cheng through their sleepy eyes, they suddenly jumped up and stared at him in shock.

After Xu Cheng changed into his street clothes and saw their surprised expressions, he joked, ***“Did you see a ghost?”***

After he left, Young Master Yun furiously grabbed onto the iron bars and said, ***“Those bastards from North Gate! They dare toy with me?! Didn’t I tell them to take care of this patrol officer? How come he has nothing on his face?!”***

The other rich second gens also said in exasperation, ***“North Gate is a big disappointment. They always say that they will take your money and solve your problem, and they chicken out when it’s just a patrol officer. I think the North Gate Gang can be replaced in the underground world of Shangcheng.”***

After work, Xu Cheng didn’t rush to go home. He sat on the bench at People’s Hospital for the results of various blood and physical tests.

The doctor came over with the test report and handed it to him. ***“The results came out. The blood samples and your body’s physical condition shows that you are fine. As for the serum residual in your body, we took a look at it too. There’s nothing wrong, everything’s normal.”***

Xu Cheng frowned and stood up. ***“Doctor, the results came out so soon, were the tests really run thoroughly?”***

Now it was the doctor's turn to frown. ***"You are questioning me?"***

"No, no, I meant, should I do a full body check including my organs and blood cells?" Xu Cheng immediately explained.

"This is your whole body's inspection report." The doctor solemnly pointed to the report and told him, ***"Look at the data, it's all normal. There's no problem, do you understand?"***

"But I just feel uncomfortable somewhere. My ears are sometimes too sensitive, and I can hear everything around me," Xu Cheng added. ***"It's been almost a whole day now..."***

The doctor took a long look at Xu Cheng, and then sighed, ***"There is indeed one more part you can check."***

"Right?" Xu Cheng immediately said, ***"That's what I was saying, hurry, check the place that was missed."***

"I suggest you go to a mental hospital to check your brain, or go to a psychiatrist to help you with your recent mental health problems. A healthy person insisting that he is sick, what a r*d!"*** the doctor muttered and directly left.

"Doctor, I feel like my body will be a fortune. If you want to become famous and get your name crowned with eternal glory, I can give you a chance and let you study my body! How does that sound?" Xu Cheng grabbed onto the doctor that was about to leave and said.

He really did feel that there was something wrong with his body; maybe it was some mutation caused by the serum that was injected into his body at that laboratory on his last mission.

That doctor looked at the tall and burly man named Xu Cheng. He shivered and immediately shrugged Xu Cheng's arm off and yelled, ***"Get the f*ck out of here, I ain't into you!"***

Then, the doctor ran like an innocent girl that saw a rapist, leaving a bunch of crows flying over Xu Cheng's head...

When Xu Cheng got back to the condo, and before he even came close to the door, his keen hearing already picked up the voices inside his house. There were definitely more than 2 of them in there; it sounded like there were 3 people.

Could it be one of their friends visiting? But the new voice sounded so familiar...

When Xu Cheng walked in and saw the three women chatting and laughing on the sofa, he suddenly stopped in his place when he saw the third one that was laughing gracefully.

At the same time, that beautiful girl was also stunned for a second, though her elegant facial expressions also displayed hints of surprise.

Shen Yao saw how Xu Cheng was clearly a bit out of it when he saw her friend. Although the psychology of wanting to compare and win was making Shen Yao a bit upset, she still joked around, ***“See, this guy’s finally stunned from seeing a beautiful girl, what did I say? He’s not gay, it’s just that the women were not pretty enough.”***

But Ran Jing laughed and replied, ***“You still don’t know, Xu Cheng’s a fan of Chuxue.”***

That elegant beauty was no one else but the little princess of the entertainment industry, Lin Chuxue, who also happened to be Shen Yao’s best friend.

Shen Yao finally felt better after hearing what Ran Jing said. Clearly, she was still hung up on the contrast between Xu Cheng seeing her and him seeing Lin Chuxue.

“No wonder, haha,” she said.

Ran Jing laughed and said, ***“Just before, he even told me that Lin Chuxue was his wife, and I told him it was a normal dream for all men.”***

Lin Chuxue looked at Xu Cheng, and Xu Cheng looked back at her, a faint smile flashing across their faces. But when Lin Chuxue heard that Xu Cheng said she was his wife before, there were bright colors in her eyes.

Seeing Xu Cheng still standing there looking at Lin Chuxue in a trance, Ran Jing walked over and patted him on the shoulder, not wanting him to embarrass himself even more. ***“Dumbfounded? Unexpected? The ‘Lin Chuxue’ you really like is right in front of you, you didn’t expect Shen Yao to be good friends with her, right? Doing you such a favor, maybe Shen Yao doesn’t have to pay her rent anymore?”***

Shen Yao couldn’t help but jump into the swindle, ***“Yeah, you can return the rent money to me, and I will reluctantly agree to take a picture of you and Lin Chuxue together.”***

Ran Jing dragged Xu Cheng over to sit down. To avoid awkwardness, he picked up the water on the table and pretended to be thirsty. Lin Chuxue also picked up the tea cup on the desk for a few sips. Then, both of them heard Ran Jing ridiculing Xu Cheng, ***“I even told him, there was no way Lin Chuxue was his wife, or else I would live stream myself eating poop.”***

Poosh!

Poosh!

Almost at the same time, both Xu Cheng and Lin Chuxue spat out the water in their mouth.

Shen Yao and Ran Jing both turned to the two with a weird look. ***“What happened to you guys?”***

“Nothing.” Xu Cheng casually wiped his mouth and handed the tissue paper box on the desk to Lin Chuxue.

“Thank you.”

Just a moment ago, the tacit understanding made the two look like good friends that knew each other, yet the **“Thank You”** then rejected this feeling of acquaintance and distanced the two.

Shen Yao thought the two didn't know each other, so she introduced, **“Chuxue, this is my landlord, Xu Cheng.”**

“He's the landlord you were talking about that has a bad temper and no gentleman-like demeanors?” Lin Chuxue smiled and looked at Xu Cheng.

Shen Yao nodded, **“Yeah, correct, that's him.”**

Lin Chuxue extended her hand and slightly smiled. **“Hello, I'm Yaoyao's good friend.”**

Xu Cheng hesitated for a second, then reached out his hand to cooperate with her **“we don't know each other”** act, as he bitterly smiled and said, **“Hello.”**

“Chuxue, you seem really odd today. Usually, you wouldn't take the initiative to reach out to shake hands with a man you just met,” Shen Yao said jokingly.

“Oh really?” Lin Chuxue said with a slight pause, **“I was afraid that if my attitude's not good, then Mr. Xu might expose my relationship with you, and I wouldn't be able to see you easily in the future.”**

“Don't worry,” Xu Cheng replied. **“But it's true that I didn't expect you would be Shen Yao's friend.”**

Lin Chuxue looked at Xu Cheng as if she wanted to say something

with her eyes. Then, she spoke, ***“I’m very surprised too.”***

In her heart, she added, ***“Surprised that you actually know my best friend.”***

Table of Content

Chapter 25

Source: Noodletown Translated

At around noon, Ran Jing went to the kitchen to cook up some food, while Lin Chuxue and Shen Yao continued to chit-chat in the living room.

“Friendship over, you rarely get a one-week break and you actually didn’t tell me?” Lin Chuxue began blaming Shen Yao when no one was around.

Shen Yao replied like she was wronged, ***“Come on, I wanted to let you know too, but you can’t play with me... Look at you right now, so popular that all the streets are covered with your posters, and wherever you go, you cause a traffic congestion. If I stay with you, I would be tortured to death... What happened last time is still vividly in my memory, so I’m going to tell everyone but you. I didn’t want to tell you that I actually have one month of vacation this time.”***

Lin Chuxue brushed her hair behind her ear and finally let it go. She picked up the fruit knife and said as she cut the apple, ***“Last time was an accident, I didn’t know that that fan could recognize me.”***

“Screw you! It was my first time going into the men’s washroom to hide from your crazy fans. My reputation would have been ruined if people were to find out!” Shen Yao glared once at Lin Chuxue. ***“Wait, how did you know I’m on vacation?”***

“You... you would always post your pictures on Weibo (Chinese twitter) whenever you get to a new country, and I saw that you hadn’t updated your Weibo for three days now, so I thought you must be taking a few days off,” Lin Chuxue

said proudly.

Shen Yao: ***“And you really dared to come and find me by yourself? Not even letting your agent follow you? If you were to get recognized by your fan, then you are done for. I’ve seen the level of madness of your fans...”***

Lin Chuxue took a bite of the apple and said as if she wasn’t worried at all, ***“If I bring my agent and assistant, you think I can still come out to see you? Arrangements here, arrangements there, every single day. I’m about to die from exhaustion.”***

Shen Yao curiously shifted closer. ***“How did you get out then?”***

“I pretended to go to the washroom, then sent them a text, turned off my phone, and voilà.” Lin Chuxue smiled; it didn’t seem to be her first time doing this.

Shen Yao gloatingly commented, ***“I think your agent and assistant are already going crazy now.”***

Just at this time, Xu Cheng got up from his nap and went to the balcony to hang the clothes he placed into the washer earlier. Not long after, Xu Cheng saw from the corner of his eyes that Lin Chuxue, in her floral-patterned dress, was standing behind him. After Xu Cheng hung up the last piece of clothing to dry, he looked out of the window into the clear sky, not knowing what to say.

Lin Chuxue came over, placed her hand on the window too, and said, ***“Don’t misunderstand, I didn’t know you were here, this is a coincidence. I only made a few good friends after I came to this country, and Shen Yao’s one of them.”***

Xu Cheng nodded, ***“I was also just joking when I told Ran Jing that. Besides, no one’s going to believe the thing between us, so don’t worry, no one knows that you are already***

married.”

Lin Chuxue silently nodded, looked at the sky, then back to look at the side of Xu Cheng’s face, and then changed the conversation topic, **“How is it? Is your job treating you well?”**

“Pretty good, I’m just not used to the pace of life here. After staying in the army for four or five years, I didn’t expect the outside world to have changed this drastically.”

Xu Cheng turned around and slightly smiled, **“But you, you can be so popular no matter where you go. On the other hand, I have been eliminated.”**

“Are you still going after that goal?” Lin Chuxue looked at him and asked.

Xu Cheng looked at the sky, and after sinking into silence for a while, he gritted his teeth and said, **“I will find that Ye Family that abandoned my dad and me, and seek justice from them!”**

Lin Chuxue saw the determination from the side of Xu Cheng’s face, and she silently said in her heart, **“I won’t give up either, I will wait for you to slowly find the confidence and courage to face this marriage.”**

After standing by the window for awhile, she spoke, **“To be honest, we don’t need to be so distant. After all, we are married, aren’t we?”**

“How’s that going to work? You are now a celebrity queen high up there, I don’t want you to be affected by any gossip, not to mention how explosive the news of your marriage will be. We should be careful. I didn’t want to call you and get eavesdropped on and have our relationship exposed. This is what I promised you before.”

Lin Chuxue nodded silently and then said, ***“Do whatever.”***

Then, she turned around and went back inside.

But outside, Ran Jing who just came back from outside said with a face full of anxiousness, ***“Not good, there are so many reporters and paparazzi below us. Chuxue, did your whereabouts get exposed?”***

Shen Yao’s face slightly changed.

“Crap, we need to hurry up and bring Chuxue out of this area.” As someone who was almost driven crazy last time, Shen Yao knew very well the consequences of being besieged by the media and fans. She immediately turned to Ran Jing to think of a way together.

“Chuxue, hurry and give your agent and assistant a call. Also bring some bodyguards, hurry,” Shen Yao said to Lin Chuxue.

On the contrary, Lin Chuxue actually appeared pretty calm herself, because being nervous wouldn’t do her any good in this kind of situation anyways. She would usually leave it to her agent or assistant to think of a way, and her company would usually dispatch security and bodyguards to escort her between business arrangements.

Xu Cheng came back in with his empty clothes basket and said nonchalantly, ***“We have a police captain here that can be used as protection, what are you guys afraid of?”***

Ran Jing was dumbfounded for a second and said, ***“Oh true, I’m a police officer and I’m supposed to maintain order, but how can I do it by myself? I will get trampled before I can even get in front of their faces and talk.”***

Ran Jing then looked towards Xu Cheng. “But wait a minute, isn’t

this also your job too? As a patrol officer, shouldn't you at least keep your neighborhood in order? Can you just stand and watch the celebrity you like get squeezed and groped by those paparazzi and fans?

"I didn't say I like her," Xu Cheng reiterated.

"It's fine we get it, you don't have to say it out loud." Lin Chuxue seemed to be a little pissed.

"Xu Cheng, I will leave this matter to you." Shen Yao placed her hands on her waist and said, ***"If Chuxue loses a single hair, I will get my dad to buy this condo and kick you out."***

In fact, Xu Cheng didn't say that he wasn't going to help Lin Chuxue, but he just wanted to deny that he liked Lin Chuxue so she doesn't have any other thoughts.

"Okay, I will send her back to the company, but you two have to cooperate with me." Xu Cheng said, ***"Wear some sunglasses and hats. There are four elevators in this condo, let's split up and use decoys to distract the media and fans."***

Ran Jing and Shen Yao thought it might work. Shen Yao ran into her room and brought out a pair of sunglasses for herself and another pair for Ran Jing. The two then went to find hats. They couldn't find caps so they used some other hats, and then they each took an elevator and went down.

Xu Cheng brought Lin Chuxue to the elevator and waited for it to come up. Lin Chuxue had her hands behind her back and didn't appear to be nervous at all. She looked at Xu Cheng and said, ***"If you don't want to send me back, you don't have to."***

"I didn't want to hinder your career so I helped you hide our marriage, but after all, your dad handed you over to me, so I have the obligation to protect you." Xu Cheng had his back

towards Lin Chuxue as he waited for the elevator to come up. He closed his eyes, and his sensitive earlobes slightly moved.

Then, he heard three reporters' voices from the elevator that was slowly coming up.

Table of Content

Chapter 26

Source: Noodletown Translated

“What are you doing?” Lin Chuxue curiously asked Xu Cheng who had his eyes closed.

Xu Cheng’s ears could hear all the noises and movements around him, including... the **“glulululu”** sound coming from Lin Chuxue’s stomach due to hunger.

He turned his head around to give Lin Chuxue a weird look.

Lin Chuxue was quite surprised as to why Xu Cheng suddenly looked at her with that kind of gaze, and she immediately turned her head to look at the screen above the elevator door that displayed the floor numbers.

Xu Cheng gently tugged on Lin Chuxue’s hand and said, **“Go hide over there for a moment.”** He then pointed at a building gap in the corridor.

Lin Chuxue felt the request was quite random, but since Xu Cheng was in charge of her now, she could only listen to him and go hide in there.

When the elevator was about to come up, Xu Cheng immediately turned around and pretended like he was just pulling out his keys to lock his door. The elevator opened, and the three reporters came out with their cameras. They scanned the surroundings and saw Xu Cheng who had his back towards them, looking like he had just came out from his room.

But, they didn’t see the Lin Chuxue that was hiding in the corner.

Lin Chuxue was also a little shocked, how did Xu Cheng know that

the people coming up were reporters?

“Excuse me, sir, have you seen Lin Chuxue or know which unit she’s in on this floor?” The reporters came over to ask as they stuffed 3 one-hundred yuan bills into Xu Cheng’s hand and continued, **“Do us a favor, our work isn’t easy.”**

Xu Cheng slightly smiled, took the three hundred yuan into his bag, and said as he pointed at the unit furthest down the hall, **“I remember seeing an unfamiliar girl standing in front of that door in the morning, but I’m not sure if she went in or not.”**

The three reporters immediately went over like sharks that smelled blood.

Xu Cheng immediately turned to Lin Chuxue and gave her a look. Because the reporters’ backs were facing her, she could tiptoe her way into the elevator without alerting them, and Xu Cheng quickly entered with her and closed the elevator doors.

He quickly pressed the button on the first floor just as Lin Chuxue floated over behind him and said, **“I want a share of that three hundred yuan.”**

Xu Cheng rolled his eyes. **“I’m trying so hard to get you out of here, and you still want to fight over three hundred yuan with me?”**

“Hey, did you get it wrong? Those reporters gave you money because they wanted my information.” Lin Chuxue pouted and pretended to be pissed. **“They only spent 300 on my information, I thought it could go for at least a couple hundred thousand. I can’t believe you accepted only 300 yuan...”**

“Quiet for a second.” Xu Cheng stopped her whining and continued to listen for the noises down below.

Sure enough, he heard a lot of noises coming from the first floor. The property management team probably dispatched security to try and maintain order, but they just couldn't kick the reporters and fans out since they were too hyped and wouldn't listen to anything. From the noise coming from below, Xu Cheng could tell that there were at least thirty or forty people!

This was just a conservative estimate.

It seemed like they won't make it if they take the elevator directly down to the first floor.

Suddenly, Xu Cheng stopped the elevator at the second floor and grabbed Lin Chuxue's hand and walked out.

"What are you doing? Why aren't we going down?" Lin Chuxue couldn't keep up with his pace and asked in curiosity.

"It's too late, they already surrounded the place," Xu Cheng said, still domineeringly holding onto her hand and walking towards the staircase. However, he also began hearing some noise from the stairway.

"There are so many people downstairs, someone definitely told Princess Snow. She would only take the elevator if she's stupid. We might get a little surprise if we guard the stairway." These voices came from three girls, but Xu Cheng knew it wouldn't just be a few of them waiting in the stairway.

He stopped in his tracks, turned around, and said to Lin Chuxue, ***"Give me your phone."***

"To do what?" Lin Chuxue was a bit startled when Xu Cheng asked for her phone.

"Do you think I will sell you out or something?" Xu Cheng glared at her.

Lin Chuxue reluctantly took out her pink cased phone from her purse and handed it to Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng turned the phone on and two dozens missed calls immediately popped up, all from her agent. He directly found Shen Yao's number and dialed.

"Hello? Chuxue, are you still okay? Oh God, don't come out, the fans surrounded the entire condo. Jesus Christ!" Shen Yao asked with concern over the phone.

"How's it going over there?" Xu Cheng asked.

Shen Yao was stunned for a second and then she said, ***"I came out. When I just came out, the security thought I was Chuxue and took me out from another passage."***

Xu Cheng replied, ***"Okay, great, now go back and lead the crowd away from the elevators."***

"Me?" Shen Yao almost immediately exploded, ***"Do you know how crazy Chuxue's fans are? What happens if I'm caught and they strip me naked?"***

Xu Cheng: ***"Wait until after they catch you before taking off your glasses and showing that face of yours. They will definitely no longer be interested."***

Lin Chuxue chuckled upon hearing that.

On the other end of the phone, Shen Yao felt that Xu Cheng had a point but soon felt like something sounded off. ***"Wait a second, what do you mean?! You're saying they will immediately lose interest when I show my face? What's wrong with my face?! You are insulting my beauty! Do you believe that I can just tell my dad to buy the rights to this entire condo and kick you out?"***

Xu Cheng: ***“Fine fine, let’s just save your friend first. We’ll think of another way to lead them away as well.”***

Then, he immediately hung up and called Ran Jing with his own phone. Seeing that there was a number of another woman on his phone, Lin Chuxue was a little upset, but she didn’t say anything. As promised, they wouldn’t interfere with each other’s privacy.

“Hello, Xu Cheng.” Ran Jing picked up the phone, sounding like she was sneaking around.

“Where are you?”

“I’m on the third floor, when the elevator opened I saw a crowd just coming right at me. Thank god I was able to close the elevator quick enough and come back up,” Ran Jing replied.

“Go to the elevator and wait there for my plan. In a bit, Shen Yao will distract one wave of people, but I think it will only be enough to trick some fans; the reporters won’t be so easily fooled. They might figure that someone’s playing decoy, so you need to go down and try to attract the second wave of people and get the reporters to follow.”

Ran Jing sighed. ***“If that’s true, then I will mourn for three minutes for Shen Yao. She’s going to kill you once she finds out.”***

Xu Cheng was speechless. Just as he bitterly smiled, his sensitive ears caught what was happening on the first floor.

Shen Yao came back, and when the glass door opened, she pretended to be very nervous and turned around and ran, triggering the fans to run after her. Although she was in sunglasses and a hat, the fans still followed after seeing that she ran, thinking that it must be their idol.

“Princess Snow is right there! Princess Snow ran!” some

fans immediately yelled and chased after Shen Yao. And once someone took the lead to chase, a lot of people soon followed after in excitement.

Xu Cheng then said to Ran Jing over the phone, ***“It’s time for you to show off your acting skills. Go downstairs and act realistically.”***

Ran Jing was still a bit unsure. ***“The reporters are probably not that easy to deal with right?”***

Xu Cheng: ***“No worries, you are all beautiful and have similar body shapes. Under the hat and in sunglasses, it’s going to very difficult for them to immediately tell whether you are Lin Chuxue or not.”***

“Okay,” Ran Jing replied and she got into the elevator and went down to the first floor.

On the first floor, a few news reporters were just about to join in on the chase, when several experienced reporters dragged them back. ***“What are you chasing for? I’ve seen enough of this old trick, it’s a decoy. That person’s not Lin Chuxue for sure, she’s probably her assistant. Lin Chuxue’s probably still upstairs.”***

The other newbie reporters all exclaimed, ***“Woah, so experienced!”***

Table of Content

Chapter 27

Source: Noodletown Translated

Just as some experienced reporters explained that the first woman that rushed out wasn't Lin Chuxue, one of the elevators opened with a **"ding"**. Then Ran Jing, whose face was covered with a pair of sunglasses and a hat, popped her head out. This move was indeed quite an impressive act, making it seem like she was being cautious. Besides, her height was about the same as Lin Chuxue, about 168 cm (5'6), and she had long legs and a slim figure. When she popped her head out, she was quickly spotted by several reporters. Ran Jing immediately ran out of the elevator. She wasn't running too fast like a police officer, but rather like a reserved lady, and it was that little detail that caused the reporters to mistake her for Princess Snow, Lin Chuxue.

The experienced reporters immediately chased over, and those newbie ones, of course, all followed.

After about 3 minutes, the entire first floor finally calmed down.

Xu Cheng then went down the elevator and led Lin Chuxue out.

When they safely came out of the elevator door, there weren't any media reporters nor fans. Lin Chuxue took her key out and was about to go to the parking lot when Xu Cheng stopped her. **"What are you doing?"**

"Getting the car?"

Xu Cheng rolled his eyes. **"What car? The media probably know everything about every car you have in your garage. Otherwise, they probably wouldn't have caught onto where you were so quickly. At this moment, your sports car at the underground parking probably already became a car show for**

others, that place is most dangerous right now. I will drive it over in a bit, but for now, just follow me. I will drive you to the company."

Lin Chuxue looked at Xu Cheng. **"You have a car?"**

Xu Cheng replied, **"Wear your sunglasses and a helmet, and ride on my inconspicuous motorcycle with me. Then, even if you shout to random pedestrians that you are Lin Chuxue, I think there won't be anyone who will believe you. It's just common sense, who would believe that a queen in the entertainment industry would ride an ordinary motorcycle."**

Lin Chuxue then stared straight at Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng was walking at the front for a bit until realizing that this woman fell behind, not even moving. He curiously turned around and looked at her. **"What happened?"**

"Now I sort of believe what my little brother was saying," Lin Chuxue whispered.

"What did he say?" Xu Cheng asked. Lin Chuxue also had a brother outside of the country who was also of mixed-blood.

"He said that you deliberately let me have first place in grades every semester and that you are actually really smart," Lin Chuxue said.

Xu Cheng bitterly smiled. **"It's all in the past now."**

After speaking, he drove out his motorcycle and skidded to a stop beside Lin Chuxue. **"Come up."**

Lin Chuxue lifted her floral dress and got on, not knowing whether or not to hold Xu Cheng's waist. Her hands hesitated for a second after reaching out before pulling back and resting on her legs.

Xu Cheng was going quite fast, and it was Lin Chuxue's first time riding a motorcycle so she couldn't maintain balance very well. **"Slow down, you are not having a baby or something."**

"In a bit when Ran Jing and Shen Yao reveal who they are, those reporters will definitely come back, so I have to bring you back to the company as soon as possible, you are like a ticking time bomb right now, you know that?" Xu Cheng said. Seeing from the rear-view mirror that Lin Chuxue was having a hard time finding balance, his tone became slightly softer. **"Grab onto my waist, just like how we rode my bike in high school."**

Those words left Lin Chuxue blank for a second, and then a smile overflowed from the corner of her mouth. She subconsciously grabbed onto Xu Cheng's clothes, as if they had traveled back to their innocent years of high school.

Suddenly, Xu Cheng noticed that Lin Chuxue even courageously raised her arm for a bit and screamed in delight.

"What are you doing?" Xu Cheng was shocked for a second.

Lin Chuxue smiled and said, **"You said no one's going to recognize me anyways. The feeling of riding in the wind feels really nice."**

Xu Cheng bitterly smiled and shook his head. After twenty minutes on the road, they finally arrived back at her company. When parking, Lin Chuxue looked at him and said, **"You are not coming up for a cup of tea or something?"**

Xu Cheng shook his head. **"It's fine, just give me your car keys. I will drive your car over."**

Lin Chuxue nodded, pulled out her key with a Paddington bear keychain, and gave it to Xu Cheng. **"Then... I will go up first?"**

Xu Cheng started his motorcycle again, drifted 180 degrees on the

spot, and left without saying a word, leaving Lin Chuxue behind gritting her teeth. Watching his back, she was almost about to curse how un-gentleman-like he was.

“So anxious to leave, is there a baby coming out of his belly? Humph!”

When she went up to the company, her assistant and agent immediately recognized her. The two both came over anxiously. ***“Holy crap, you scared the crap out of me, where did you go this time? Your phone was off too, Chuxue! Can we not play ‘let’s have a heart attack’? In order to find you, I had to postpone two business arrangements on the schedule, and the general manager is waiting for you too. I think she probably had to go invite some people out to dine to apologize because you stood them up.”***

Lin Chuxue then got dragged into the general manager’s office and was forced to listen to her nag for about half an hour.

After coming out, Lin Chuxue still looked as relaxed as always. She was probably the only one in the entire company that could calmly face the company boss’s complaints and come out as if nothing happened.

“Sister Chuxue, someone came over just now to give you your car keys. Your car is already parked in spot #22 in the parking lot in front of the company.” The security saw Lin Chuxue who just came down from the elevator and gave her the keys.

Lin Chuxue nodded, and just when she was about to turn around after taking the keys, the security guard took out a takeout bag and said, ***“Oh right, he also told me to give you this pizza, saying that you might be hungry.”***

Lin Chuxue was surprised, she was indeed hungry. While riding the

elevator back up, she quietly opened the box inside the bag. Inside was a cheese pizza. Seeing this, Lin Chuxue smiled, ***“So he was in a rushto pick up the car because he also wanted to get me the pizza?”***

What really moved Lin Chuxue was that Xu Cheng still remembered that she liked cheese pizza.

In fact, when in the elevator with her earlier, Xu Cheng’s sensitive hearing already picked up the growling sound from her stomach, so he bought a pizza on the way, remembering that it was her favorite food back in England.

Table of Content

Chapter 28

Source: Noodletown Translated

- National Experimental Base Research Center -

Outside of the lab, the Dragon Division instructor waited on a chair.

After about half an hour, three researchers came out, took off their masks, and began talking.

“Zhao, regarding the biological fluid you brought over, we took a good look at it and identified it as an experimental product of animal genetic research.” The researcher concluded the result to the Dragon Division instructor with certainty.

“Animal genetics?” Instructor Zhao paused for a second. **“You are saying, it’s like in the movies where they did research with the genetics of animals?”**

The researcher nodded. **“Yes, we found many animals’ genes within the serum you brought here. I must say, those foreign genetic researchers are really bold and this technology is very good. Maybe they had already achieved great breakthroughs with this genetic experiment. So far, the animal genes we can confirm to be present include bats, leafcutter ants, and falcons. We only identified these three for now.”**

Instructor Zhao frowned. **“What were these scientists trying to do?”**

The researcher smiled. **“There are many biologists in the world that had thought of this crazy idea, and many countries are already conducting research in this field. It’s just that no one has made any significant breakthroughs yet. They want**

to make humans more powerful and unlock more underlying capabilities by fusing human DNA with animal genes, but no one was successful with their experiments. These ambushed scientists have quite a novel idea. Bats naturally have the best hearing in nature, you know as well that they use sound waves to identify all obstacles. If this ability could be infused into a human's DNA, then our hearing ability will become approximately 150 times better. At the same time, ultrasound feedback can help predict danger ahead of time and thus allow our body to react faster."

The researcher then showed a lot of bat sample data to Instructor Zhao and explained, **"We also explored many fusion experiments with single animals, and many countries weren't able to find success as well. The guys at that research lab must be crazy and daydreaming to want to fuse so many animal genes into one."**

The group walked and talked, and Instructor Zhao asked in curiosity, **"That whatever-ant is a species of ants, right? What kind of characteristics and capabilities can we use as a reference?"**

The researcher lightly smiled and answered, **"Don't underestimate ants. They can lift up something that is 50 times their weight. I, a zoologist had done research and concluded that if the ants were the size of humans, then they could easily take control of this world from us humans. Think about it, if a guy has the capabilities of an ant and be able to exert enough force to lift up something 50 times his weight, that would be terrifying. It's a nice fantasy but difficult research, as the ants are very small so it's very tough studying them, let alone extracting its genes and conducting fusion. It would be much more difficult than other animals."**

Instructor Zhao asked, **"Then what about falcons?"**

The researcher replied, ***“Three words, ‘fast as f*ck’! The fastest and most agile animal in this world aren’t leopards or tigers, but animals such as hawks and falcons. They can swoop down from the air and capture preys on the ground without giving them any time to react, and that’s enough to show how fast the falcons are. But what’s more incredible about them is their unique vision system which can magnify objects several times. The principle behind it is like the telescope. Unlike the human retina, eagles have two foveae, one central and one lateral, and the two are concentrated in different areas of the eye. The former can sharply find objects in the front view, and the latter receives the image of the object in front of the eagle. The front of the eagle’s head is the most sensitive binocular vision zone made up of two central foveal views, and that way, the eagle’s visual field is similar to a sphere, allowing them to oversee a very wide area at once.”***

Instructor Zhao asked with concern, ***“Then does the serum I brought over work? What if it’s injected into someone’s body, what will happen?”***

“Injected into a human body?” The researched bitterly smiled, ***“It would be either death or waiting for death from diseases and organ failure. We checked out the genetic fluid you brought over, the degree of integration isn’t too high, and it could be categorized as a defective product. It’s difficult enough to fuse human DNA with one animal, let alone injecting a combination of animal genes into someone’s body. Anyone’s DNA tissues would be eaten up and destroyed. In the history of biological research, there hasn’t been any success with this kind of experiment.”***

Instructor Zhao sighed, ***“This time, we originally had three qualified candidates to join the Dragon Division, but one of them was injected with this, which caused an overall decline***

in his health and comprehensive capabilities. It was a pity.”

The researcher replied, ***“That’s for sure. Besides, the guy might not have much time left too. I think we can be a bit nicer, it’s not like there aren’t spare jobs in the Dragon Division, we can at least take him in to help with the logistics side of operations.”***

Instructor Zhao bitterly smiled, ***“I was thinking about that too, but a veteran comrade in that candidate’s military camp told me that this guy’s a particularly prideful individual, and he wouldn’t accept any treatments from Dragon Division out of sympathy.”***

The researcher nodded. ***“Then try to get him a good position with better pension and benefits. After all, soldiers that put in blood and sweat to try to get into Dragon all deserve high respect.”***

Instructor Zhao nodded. ***“All arranged. This guy’s now a patrol officer at Shangcheng, as long as he doesn’t cause too big of a trouble, we will just let him be.”***

The researcher nodded. ***“If you get the chance, go and talk to him. I mean, just in case, if he really can’t make it anymore, ask him if he’s willing to donate his body to the nation after he dies.”***

Instructor Zhao frowned. ***“I don’t think it’s a good idea. After all, his life was destroyed because of that incident. Bringing this up to him is like sprinkling salt on his scar, and it’s a bit inhumane to even ask him if we can take his body to do research after he dies.”***

The researcher bitterly smiled. ***“I know, that’s why I thought you could just ask him. If he’s not willing then we won’t force him anyways, right? I just wanted you to give it a try.”***

“Fine, I’m going to play the bad guy, okay? All you scientists know is getting results and rewards,” Instructor Zhao cursed.

Researcher: ***“If it comes to it, we can give him more compensation. Since his dream is to contribute to the country, then give him more opportunities at the police station, it will be like granting his wish before he dies.”***

“I get it,” Instructor Zhao replied, ***“I will ask the superiors. Okay, let me know if there’s any progress in your research, I’m leaving now.”***

- Shangcheng -

Xu Cheng grabbed a drink from the fridge and went into his exercise room. He naturally closed the door, but he surprisingly realized that he pulled the entire door handle off!

Xu Cheng frowned, turned around, and cursed, ***“Which construction company handled this project?! What is this cheap sh*t? I can just pull the door handle off like this?”***

Then, he didn’t think too much and came to a table. As he was about to pick up a glass to drink, who knew that the moment he grabbed onto the cup, ‘pa’, it would shatter just like that.

Can anyone guess how many years Xu Cheng has been polishing his rocket? That right arm strength is pretty amazing (°_°)

Table of Content

Chapter 29

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng looked at the broken pieces of glass on the floor, then at his palm, and the glass shards stuck to his skin. After shaking them off, he slowly squatted down and picked up the glass shards and took a closer look.

There didn't seem like there was a problem; the craftsmanship and quality were both fine.

But why was it that it crumbled like a piece of tofu once he grabbed it?

Also, that doorknob from earlier...

Xu Cheng took a look, it was stainless steel aluminum alloy, so theoretically speaking, it shouldn't have broken that easily too.

He walked from the exercise room into the living room in deep thought and noticed that Ran Jing and Shen Yao had already come back.

Ran Jing was all fine, looking at documents and humming a joyful melody. However, Shen Yao looked like she had survived a heart attack as she laid on the sofa diagonally, her eyes looking forward without focus.

Xu Cheng thought something was wrong, but he didn't bother to ask right away. Instead, he first walked to Ran Jing's office desk quietly. He placed his hand on the table and asked, ***"What happened to her?"***

"According to my experience in criminal investigation, she probably got hit hard by something mentally," Ran Jing replied.

Xu Cheng nodded, thinking that he should still try to cheer Shen Yao up a little.

So, he left Ran Jing's office desk and walked towards the sofa.

But just as he withdrew his hand from the desk, Ran Jing was deeply shocked because she noticed that after Xu Cheng's palm left, that solid hardwood desk of hers had a new deep palm print!

Ran Jing's mouth was wide open as she looked at Xu Cheng's back, completely dumbfounded by this guy's background.

"I heard that when a woman's dispirited, she will become happy again after eating. This is especially true for beautiful girls," Xu Cheng lightly said to Shen Yao.

Shen Yao initially ignored Xu Cheng and was still dwelling in her own emotions. After a while, she turned around and asked Xu Cheng, ***"What did you just say?"***

"I said, if you are feeling down, you can go eat something to cheer yourself up," Xu Cheng repeated.

"Not that one." Shen Yao shook her head.

Xu Cheng frowned. "What other one?"

Shen Yao: ***"What did you call me?"***

Xu Cheng slowly said, ***"Beautiful girl?"***

Shen Yao: ***"Do I count as a beautiful girl?"***

Xu Cheng nodded. ***"Of course!"***

Shen Yao: ***"Then what about in comparison to Chuxue?"***

Xu Cheng hesitated for a bit and replied, ***"You shine in a different way. You two are different types."***

Shen Yao immediately said as if she was about to cry, ***“Then why the hell is it that when I took off my mask, those hardcore fans that were chasing me seconds ago like I was a million dollars immediately turned around and left? Please, even though I’m not Chuxue, I’m still good looking okay? They just ran after glancing at me, isn’t that too rude?!”***

Xu Cheng awkwardly hesitated and commented, ***“You are still hung up on that?”***

“Why else would I be like this?” Shen Yao stood up. ***“The people that I come into contact with are all powerful or rich, and which one of them wasn’t acting composed around me and trying hard to please me?”***

Ran Jing burst out in laughter at her desk, and she began explaining to Xu Cheng, ***“So this is how things unfolded. Shen Yao was chased by over a hundred fans for three blocks; you can only see this kind of scene in movies. When she ran into a dead end, she was pushed up against the wall by all those fans. Then, she took off her mask and sunglasses and pretended to be helpless with her eyes closed, I think what Shen Yao envisioned was going to happen was that she would be raped by all those fans, and so she decided that she needed to display her vulnerable side to make those fans forgive her due to her beauty.”***

Xu Cheng smiled. ***“And then?”***

Ran Jing had to stop herself to laugh a bit more before continuing. ***“She closed her eyes for less than 5 seconds, and when she opened them again, everyone was gone without a trace. After they realized that she wasn’t Lin Chuxue, they didn’t waste a second on her. Guess what I heard her saying with her eyes closed when I got to her?”***

Shen Yao was about to throw herself at Ran Jing in order to shut

her up. ***“AHHHHHH, Ran Jing, I’m going to kill you, don’t say it!”***

Xu Cheng reached out and wanted to pull Shen Yao back, but the result was awkwardly surprising. He tried to lightly grab onto a corner of Shen Yao’s long skirt, and if it was during a normal day, with the kind of high-quality brand-name clothing that Shen Yao wore, a light pull would have caused no problem. At most, the corner will just slip out of Xu Cheng’s hand. But, today was different. Xu Cheng, terrified, saw that with a ***“siii”*** sound, Shen Yao’s skirt was torn apart from the corner Xu Cheng was holding.

Then, Shen Yao’s porcelain white legs were exposed, and coincidentally, she wasn’t wearing any safety pants under her skirt, instead having put on a pair of rose-red underwear.

The picture seemed to be fixed at that moment. Shen Yao covered Ran Jing’s mouth with her hand, Ran Jing stared at Shen Yao’s lower half, and the tattered piece of skirt remained in Xu Cheng’s hand. Time seemed to have stopped for a second at this moment.

Xu Cheng’s mouth was wide open; he looked at the ripped fabric in his hand, then at Shen Yao’s gradually reddening forehead and neck, and then Ran Jing’s big eyeballs. Moreover, Shen Yao’s long legs, adorned with only a pair of underwear, were still maintained in the original running position.

The scene was unusually quiet, but when Xu Cheng couldn’t help but swallow his saliva, it triggered an explosive growl from Shen Yao.

“XU CHENG!! I’M GOING TO KILL YOU!” Shen Yao’s entire face went red. She forcefully pulled the tattered fabric from Xu Cheng’s hand, wrapped it around her body to temporarily cover herself up, and then threw herself at Xu Cheng.

“Accident!” Xu Cheng immediately explained before her fist was able to swing over towards him. ***“Who knew the quality of your***

skirt was this bad!"

"You are still talking?" Shen Yao was so mad that she enunciated every word. **"I'm going to call my dad and directly contact the boss here to kick you out and make you homeless!"**

"Rest assured, I didn't see anything! Really!" Xu Cheng was afraid that she would go berserk so he immediately explained.

Shen Yao was already in a state of madness. **"I don't care! I'm going to kill you!"**

"Can you go and wear some pants first? You are making things even more awkward right now!" Xu Cheng grew a little impatient and gently pushed Shen Yao, who was charging at him. But who knew that he would use too much power, even though he later swore that he just lightly pushed her away.

From Ran Jing's perspective, she saw Shen Yao flying away from Xu Cheng's push!

That's right, flew away. Like, there was a beautiful arc in the air.

With a scream, Shen Yao flew for about five meters and landed on the sofa. The parabolic trajectory made it impossible for Ran Jing to close her mouth and recover from the shock.

Xu Cheng was shocked himself.

He looked at his hands, then he looked at the Shen Yao five meters away with her head towards the floor and snow white legs straight up over the sofa, Xu Cheng knew tonight was going to be a sleepless night.

Then, Shen Yao's resentful cry resounded in the room, **"Xu Cheng, you b*****d!"**

At this moment, Xu Cheng really didn't know what else to say anymore. He ripped open a girl's skirt, saw everything, and then sent the girl flying five meters away. Shen Yao's messy hair and clothes made her look like she was just ruthlessly tortured. Xu Cheng felt a little guilty, so he shuffled over and tried to comfort her, ***"How about... I will just stand here and let you hit me until you are happy..."***

Table of Content

Chapter 30

Source: Noodletown Translated

Shen Yao really wanted to cry. She had always been a fashionable bachelor princess adored by men and had seen all kinds of men from all around the globe. As a national goddess-stewardess with a beautiful smile, she had always occupied the high ground in the heart of the opposite sex, until this man who actually dared to act indifferent towards her broke all of her conventional paradigms, completely disrupting her rhythm and common sense.

When she thought that Xu Cheng was just trying to play hard to get and would actually have the same nature as all the other men, Xu Cheng actually ignored her innate advantage as a stunningly-beautiful lady and used violence on her! Just what sort of next level one-of-a-kind scumbag would use hands instead of words to communicate with a woman? All in all, Shen Yao felt that her entire perception of men in this world had been turned upside down because of Xu Cheng.

It tuned out that a guy could actually be that much of a scumbag?!

Since Xu Cheng said that he would just stand there and let Shen Yao vent her anger, she felt that she would be dumb to not take him up on the offer. So, summoning all of her strength and gathering the hatred stemming from all the injustice she had received from Xu Cheng the past few days, she decided to slap him in the face with all of her strength.

At that thought, with her back against Xu Cheng, she gritted her teeth, extended her right palm, and channeled the strength from her entire body. She slowly stood up, preparing a super big arc to throw Xu Cheng a slap as revenge and declare her dominance.

Xu Cheng felt that he truly inadvertently hurt the little girl and was feeling extremely guilty. He sighed after seeing Shen Yao sobbing nonstop, thinking that if she was really going to turn around and slap him, then he would just let her.

But just at that moment, the phone in his pocket began vibrating.

“Have a taste of my Buddha Palm Strike!” Shen Yao shouted with her back towards Xu Cheng, and with a powerful spin move, she came swinging with her slap.

But the thing was, Xu Cheng didn’t know it was coming since Shen Yao was just sobbing earlier and didn’t say she was going to take him up on the offer. So, just at that moment, Xu Cheng turned around and went to pick up his phone.

“Hello, Instructor?”

Instructor: **“Xu Cheng, I heard that you had some friction with the people of North Gate?”**

“Maybe it’s just a small misunderstanding,” Xu Cheng replied. Since it was about work, he thought it would be better to take the call somewhere else. But as he walked away, he didn’t notice Shen Yao who was spinning around to slap him as hard as she could. Of course, she ended up missing, and all the force and body weight she used carried her forward and made her fall again onto the floor face first.

Ran Jing closed her eyes. She could feel that Shen Yao’s sanity was on the verge of collapsing.

“Are you okay?” Coming over, Ran Jing helped Shen Yao up.

Shen Yao blinked her big beautiful eyes, which were getting a little red. However, she gritted her teeth and said, **“I can’t cry. I’m the Queen, Shen Yao.”**

After Xu Cheng finished the call, he completely forgot that he was just apologizing to Shen Yao a moment ago and immediately said, ***“I’m going to work.”***

Then, he left. Just like that.

Seeing him leaving out the door, the tears brewing in Shen Yao’s eyes finally began gushing down like a flood.

“I’ve never seen someone that’s as much of a scumbag as him! Xu Cheng, just you wait!”

Ran Jing patted her on the shoulder and comforted her, ***“I think you should just let it go. Before, I couldn’t give an absolute evaluation of his power, but now I can. Come up, let me show you something.”***

Shen Yao kept on sobbing as she was helped over to Ran Jing’s desk, and she saw the palm print Xu Cheng inadvertently left.

“What is this?” Shen Yao asked as she wept.

“Just now, he just casually came over and rested his hand here, and he left this. It’s clear how much strength he has. The longer I’ve known him, the more mysterious I find him.”

“Who cares about how powerful he is, seeing how he doesn’t have the slightest interest towards women, I already know he probably practiced some virgin technique when he was young. If he really pisses me off enough, I can just drug him! I will take away his virginity!” Shen Yao’s eyes lit up in rage as she thought about Xu Cheng.

Ran Jing bitterly smiled. ***“Would that be trying too hard?”***

Xu Cheng was on the road on his motorcycle. Just now, his instructor called him, wanting to switch him to a new area to help him avoid being harassed by North Gate. It was his instructor’s order,

so Xu Cheng couldn't refuse. So now, he was just heading over to his shift early so his colleagues could help him get familiar with the new area, which was the west district.

When waiting at a traffic light, Xu Cheng stopped his motorcycle and lit a cig. This red light was usually 2 minutes long, and it was enough for him to take a few huffs in. As he smoked, Shen Yao's snow white legs short-circuited his brain for a second. He shook his head, trying to not think of the awkward encounter.

On the sidewalk across the street from him, a group of elementary school students that just got out of school was walking on the crosswalk, passing him. Xu Cheng was reminded of his childhood upon seeing these kids. Although his childhood was unbearable, there were still beautiful moments and it was still an unforgettable part of his life.

Xu Cheng saw that the traffic light was about to change up as the countdown was about to end. But at that moment, a car on the opposite side of the intersection took off early by one second while the light was still red, and it charged straight into the intersection, about to run into the kids that were passing the crosswalk. Perhaps no one noticed the scene of the driver having a pale face with saliva drooling off of the corners of his mouth, but Xu Cheng spotted this odd car right as it stopped for the red light. He even clearly saw through the window that the driver was shaking his head like he was driving under the influence. Xu Cheng's face immediately changed. He threw his motorcycle to the side and charged straight towards the three kids that were still getting over the crosswalk. He picked up the kids and landed on the sidewalk on his back, with that car swerving left and right and passing right by him. The scene left everyone in cold sweat.

After being picked up and landing into a stranger's arms, the three kids immediately began crying as well. They also felt that the car speeding past them was about to hit them. The female teacher

leading the group finally came back to her senses and ran over with red eyes to check on the kids.

After letting go of the three kids, Xu Cheng immediately got up and chased after the swerving car. If his intuition was correct, the driver was probably on cocaine.

His car already collided into three oncoming cars and severely affected traffic.

Xu Cheng rushed over, thanking God that the driver had already collapsed on the steering wheel and was no longer accelerating. However, the leftover force of the vehicle at its weight and current velocity was still enough to kill a pedestrian, and what was most dangerous was that no one knew which direction the car was going to take.

With a mad dash, Xu Cheng caught up with the car. He forcefully pulled open the passenger door, got in, and stepped on the brake to stop the car from causing more harm.

Not long after, two police cars came over, and they finally let out a sigh of relief seeing that no one was injured. They came forward and shook Xu Cheng's hands. ***"We are very grateful for your bravery and what you just did."***

Xu Cheng took out his badge and said, ***"My responsibility as well."***

"Oh, you are from the Civil Police Department." The criminal police officer saluted Xu Cheng and said, ***"We are from the Drug Unit. We've had our eyes on this guy for a long time but didn't expect for things to get out of control like this. We are very grateful for your help in keeping the situation contained and not letting it cause any injuries or casualties. Now, we can take it from here."***

Xu Cheng nodded. ***“Then I will get going first.”***

“Thanks.”

Then, the officer picked up the intercom and reported to his supervisor, ***“Captain Ran, target #8 has been located.”***

Ayy the story is getting more and more interesting. For those that didn't see the update yet, we have posted the new release schedule on the AOTDD index page. Base release rate: 5 chaps/week (Will increase in the future once we get more familiar with the novel)

Table of Content

Chapter 31

Source: Noodletown Translated

When Xu Cheng arrived at the police station, he finally realized why the instructor had kindly helped him change his patrol area. It turned out that Young Master Yun and the others' parents had finally managed to work their connections to get their kids out of there. The upper management probably thought that since they had already detained the rich heirs for three days, the young masters had probably learned their lessons already and were ready to be released.

When Xu Cheng came over for his shift, a group of lawyers was also there to sign the bail and release documents.

Young Master Yun and the others all came out from the cell and were stretching their muscles. Upon seeing Xu Cheng walking in, the twelve of them came over and blocked Xu Cheng's way to the changing room.

The officer on duty shouted, ***"What are you guys doing?"***

Of course, these people would try to screw with Xu Cheng in broad daylight at the station, but even if they tried, they wouldn't be able to anyways. So, Young Master Yun deepened his voice and said, staring at Xu Cheng, ***"I hope you still have the balls to take night shifts."***

Xu Cheng, however, couldn't care less. ***"I hope you can correct your attitude. time you come for a visit, it probably won't be just for three days."***

The other young masters on the side snorted, ***"You better not wuss out. We got time, let's wait and see what happens."***

Young Master Yun was worried that the trash talk was not enough to shake Xu Cheng, so he especially added, ***“I heard that you were transferred to the western district? That’s good, don’t let me see you in the west area.”***

“You done?” Xu Cheng looked at the group impatiently, and then he turned around and looked at their lawyers. ***“Look after your clients, or I will take them in right now for threatening a police officer.”***

The lawyers’ faces grew awkward and they immediately shot their young masters a look.

Young Master Yun and the others just sneered as they walked out of the bureau, driving away in their sports cars that had also been detained that night.

Xu Cheng went to the instructor’s office. Seeing him come in, the instructor smiled as he got up and patted Xu Cheng’s shoulder. ***“We know that this group of kids will try different ways to teach you a lesson, and we were concerned that this issue might bring you too much pressure, so we listened to their advice and let them go. After all, they were detained for three days already; it’s good enough for their first time. Also, assigning you to the western district wasn’t because you didn’t do a good job in your previous area, but we are just concerned that those people will be impulsive and do something to you. Don’t overthink it.”***

“I know, but why are we scared of this group of people?” Xu Cheng asked.

The instructor sighed and answered, ***“These people aren’t scary, but the people from the four gates are. We aren’t afraid of big criminals, but we don’t want to be entangled by the little ones. You might not know the trouble they bring. These people didn’t commit too serious of a crime, so they***

would have to be released anyways after being detained for a few days. But what happens then? They will definitely keep their eyes on you and your family every day, affecting your lives. Besides, the four gates still have influence around here. Under normal circumstances, departments like ours aren't high enough in level to touch them yet, got it? They are the Criminal Police Department's problem, we just need to take care of the daily lives of the citizens. The natures of our jobs are different."

Xu Cheng sat down and asked in curiosity, **"What's really so scary about the four gates? Why can't gangs like them be eliminated?"**

"That question only shows that you are underestimating the four gates." The instructor bitterly smiled. **"They are powerful because of what they relied on to perfectly transition from black to white, allowing them to stay alive until now. The East Gate controls the shipping ports. Even in the old fishermen days, they had already taken control over the harbor areas and when they began to transition to lawful business, trade became the most important bargaining chip. If they collapse and the vast port area can't find someone to take over immediately, the entire overseas trade transportation industry of Shangcheng will face a big stagnation problem, which is very serious."**

"In addition, Shangcheng is the only city in the country that gives out formal casino licenses. Of the 9 large casinos in the city, at least 6 of them provide formal income for West Gate."

Xu Cheng narrowed his eyes, these industries were indeed massive.

The instructor continued, **"South Gate has control over the seaside and riverside restaurants and the seafood industry in**

Shangcheng. You know the ten-kilometer long area on both sides of the Pujiang River that contains the most high-end food streets in Shangcheng, right? Those are all businesses under South Gate. Last and the least, North Gate is doing the worst, having not accomplished much other than continuing to do what they used to do, which is just operating nightclubs.”

“So, North Gate is also the poorest among them all. However, since they are short on money, they care less about their image and are usually the most annoying. They can’t feed themselves, so many of their members often come out to take some private work. Since you entangled yourself with people from North Gate, we became worried, and that’s why we assigned you to the west side for patrolling.”

Xu Cheng nodded, now having a general understanding of the four gates. Just those industries mentioned by the instructor alone were not simple to deal with. If the government really decided to crack down on them, the impact really would be too great. Besides, these four gates already underwent a perfect transition, so they wouldn’t leave behind evidence of any unlawful practices that could pose a threat to the higher ups in their organization. They would usually throw little shrimps for the police to catch and do some work on the surface.

“I see, I will follow the bureau’s arrangement,” Xu Cheng said.

The instructor patted him on the shoulder and couldn’t help but throw in a few compliments, **“I respect a fellow like you; an officer shouldn’t be scared of getting into trouble. To be honest, the officers that made it this far are all old fritters, and you are the first one that actually dared to stand up and play those young masters like this. Our brothers and I were all feeling pretty awesome watching how you taught them a**

lesson. This time, our higher ups actually stood on our bureau's side as well! Also, to let you in on a secret, this time the city bureau complimented our director for everything that happened, but the people and achievements were brought in by you, so the director is very grateful to you and also sees the potential in you. Do a good job, don't let us down!"

Xu Cheng actually didn't really care too much about that. He just nodded, **"Of course. And if there's nothing else, I will go on patrol now."**

The instructor nodded. **"Then I'm off work too now. You should be careful at night. Give me a call if something comes up; your other colleagues will also pay attention and look after you."**

Xu Cheng went out with his colleagues to their motorcycles, but he had to go back in to grab his helmet. When his colleagues all left and he was about to too, Young Master Yun and his fellows blocked the way with two cars.

Young Master Yun rolled down the window and said coldly to Xu Cheng, **"I will make you regret becoming a patrol officer."**

Xu Cheng wasn't bothered at all as he replied, **"Not a problem, I will teach you how to be a better person. If one year doesn't work, then you can stay in prison for three years. If three years doesn't work, then 10 years. As long as you want, I can accompany you."**

Young Master Yun rolled up the window and left.

Xu Cheng's colleagues drove back and saw the scene, so they came over, a little bit concerned. **"You wanna drive a car to patrol? Motorcycles aren't safe."**

“We are on the nation’s land, how can it be unsafe? This isn’t like the old times anymore.” Xu Cheng shook his head and said indifferently, ***“I will just deal with whatever comes my way.”***

Then, he ignited the engine and rode off.

In the sports car not far away, Young Master Yun was burning with rage as he watched Xu Cheng drive off.

“He went to West Gate’s territory to patrol so it’s out of North Gate’s control. Now, even though they took the money, they can’t do anything about him anymore. Brother Yun, what should we do?” A young master on the passenger seat said.

Young Master Yun replied, ***“We will get the Four Young Masters of Shangcheng to deal with him. We will see if he has the balls to offend the big four young masters as well.”***

Table of Content

Chapter 32

Source: Noodletown Translated

The biggest features of the west side of Shangcheng were wealthy people and gold diggers.

There was a full range of luxury fashion brands from all over the world being sold in this district. This was a paradise for women, and here, you could find beautiful ladies from all over the country who had come to try and win some rich man's heart so that they could live a luxurious life.

Here, you could see all kinds of fashionable girls shopping on the streets covered in brand names. A person could stay here all day and night and not get bored because he could see all kinds of beautiful girls. And just like what Zhang Ruian said, the prettier the girl, the higher the chance that she was already taken; those sugar daddies that could match their beauty usually came from a big background.

However, all of this actually centered around the circle of people who had gotten rich overnight, and that is where the casino comes in.

That's right, what could be called the biggest and highest tier casino that was operating legally in Asia was in Shangcheng's western district. Here, you could see the birth of hobos and rich men every night, those that lost or gained all of their wealth in one night. It was a place filled with the dirty smell of money, and all the women and luxury products would accompany the casino and form a high-end circle.

The security level of this place was also very heavy. After all, it was a place of the rich, and there would often be a lot of thieves lurking around. It could be said that the instructors and directors trusted

him, so they gave him this opportunity to patrol this area.

It was already ten o'clock in the evening, Xu Cheng could see beautiful women coming in and out of luxury cars everywhere on the street. They would either be going in pairs for shopping or going to a nearby nightclub or hotel. All in all, the night was pretty busy in this neck of the woods.

Another police officer's voice came through Xu Cheng's earpiece, "Careful with your motorcycle, we can't afford the repair cost if we scratch one of these luxury cars."

He did sound like he was joking, so Xu Cheng smiled and asked, **"What else should I pay attention to?"**

"You just need to keep an eye on theft, that's all. If you see men or women arguing or something, whether it's the guy hitting the woman or the woman crying and screaming, don't get involved. Here, a woman will do anything for the money in a man's wallet, so if you see any situation involving women, there's no need to be shocked or to try to get involved. Oh and also, although what happens inside the casino can technically be categorized as civil liability disputes, it's best if we don't get involved."

"Got it."

Traveling around the casino district, everything sure felt extravagant and impetuous. The society created a distance between people through wealth, opening the gap between families. If there was no such gap, then Xu Cheng's mother and father might not have been separated, and perhaps he would have a complete family.

At the door of a casino, a little girl begged to enter the casino. It looked like she was just a high school student with a ponytail and a white and delicate face. But at the moment, she was crying and pulling on the corner of the guard's clothes, begging him to let her go

inside to find her father.

“Please, I beg you, just let me in to find my dad... That’s the money for my mom’s surgery, how can he do this?”

“Sorry, we are not allowed to let in minors.”

“I’m begging you, my dad’s name is Yang Congxia, can you stop him from gambling? That’s the only money we have left to save my mom’s life! Please, I beg you two!” The little girl said as she quickly kneeled before them.

However, the two guards pushed the little girl away. It was mainly because the inconvenience she was causing could lead to their bonus being deducted if their manager saw this. Aside from the bad public influence, the casino also had a rule to not let anyone disturb those that frequented this establishment. They wouldn’t care where the money came from and wanted people to become addicted and gamble until they lose all the money.

Before the little girl could kneel, she was pushed away onto the floor, and she began crying helplessly.

Xu Cheng stopped his motorcycle by the street and jogged over.

The two security guards saw that it was an officer, so they said to Xu Cheng, ***“You should know that minors aren’t allowed to enter an establishment like this, you should communicate with her.”***

Xu Cheng helped the girl up and to a marble table by the side of the entrance, asking her, ***“What happened?”***

“My dad has a gambling addiction, and he took the last 200,000 yuan from the family savings. He hadn’t come out for a day now...” The little girl cried as she said, ***“That’s the money for my mom’s upcoming surgery, and the doctor said that the surgery should happen tonight as it can’t be***

postponed anymore. However, they will only start the surgery when the money is paid, but all the money was taken by my dad to gamble...

Xu Cheng frowned. Such a father actually existed...

He sighed, ***“Stop crying first.”***

The little girl tightly held onto the corner of Xu Cheng’s clothes and said in a begging tone, ***“Big Brother, can you go in and look for my father? Although my dad likes to gamble, I think he just wanted to win more money for my mom’s treatment. He knew that my mom is going to be undergoing surgery today, so he wouldn’t disappear for the entire day; something must have happened. Big Brother Officer, can you please go inside and look for my father? I don’t know what to do right now; without money, my mom will miss tonight’s surgery, and the doctor said that she will miss the best operation time... My dad’s also not around, and I really don’t know what to do anymore...”***

Xu Cheng felt a bit sympathetic. ***“Do you have a phone?”***

The little girl nodded.

“Do you have pictures of your dad?” Xu Cheng asked.

The little girl immediately took out her phone and found a picture of her dad, passing it to Xu Cheng. ***“This is my dad, his name is Yang Congxia. Please Big Brother Officer, please find him for sure! After tonight, my mom might be able to make it... Please tell him that even if he lost all the money, please come out to see my mom for the last time...”***

Xu Cheng nodded. ***“Then hurry up and go back to the hospital to keep your mom company. Also, which hospital is she at? What’s her name?”***

“She’s at First People’s Hospital, and her name is Lin Feng.”

“Okay, got it. I will go in and help you find your dad.”

“Thank you so much, Big Brother Officer!” The little girl was very grateful; she wiped away her tears after finally finding a glimpse of hope.

Xu Cheng obviously wouldn’t go into the casino in his uniform, so he especially made a trip back to the station to change into his casual clothes. Then, he took a taxi and went to the casino. When he tried to enter, the two guards felt like they had seen him before.

“You look very familiar.”

After all, they had just met earlier, but luckily the two didn’t recall that he was a police officer.

“I’m a frequent patron, obviously you would find me familiar.” Xu Cheng rolled his eyes and walked straight in. The casino was really big, the hall was at least a few thousands of square meters. There were over 50 gambling tables, and they basically had all the games. Every table could accommodate 3 to 5 people, and there was approximately at least two hundred gamblers in the main hall. In addition, there were also VIP rooms on the second floor, which had better privacy. Usually, it would be public figures or guests that didn’t want others to find out that they were here. However, the VIP rooms had a significantly higher betting limit and a requirement of how much money they need to bring.

Xu Cheng asked around, and he found out that only guests who had more than 5 million could go up to the second floor, so he could probably find Yang Congxia in the main lobby. However, he looked around for a while but couldn’t find him. It was getting late, and thinking back on that little girl’s helpless face, he felt quite sympathetic towards her fear of losing her parents, since his single

father died when he was still a child.

Picking up the phone, Xu Cheng called Shen Yao.

Her voice upon hearing Xu Cheng's voice over the phone was as if she picked up a call from someone that killed her family.

"Do me a favor." Xu Cheng was quite straightforward.

"No." Shen Yao was just as straightforward.

Xu Cheng: **"To save a life."**

Shen Yao: **"Hurry the f*ck up and just say it."**

Xu Cheng: **"Do you have 200 thousand yuan?"**

Shen Yao gritted her teeth. **"Xu Cheng, let me tell you, you are really pushing it now. Did you forget what you just did to me? You still have the face to ask me to lend you money?"**

Xu Cheng: **"Go to First People's Hospital and look for a woman named Lin Feng. See how much her surgery costs and do me a favor and pay for it so they can perform the surgery."**

Shen Yao laughed. **"You think I will help you? For what reason?"**

Xu Cheng sighed. **"Shen Yao, to be honest, you are really pretty."**

"Humph." Shen Yao snorted coldly, **"Can you elaborate on that for me?"**

"I don't know how to get into details, but I can only say that when I accidentally tore your skirt today, I got a boner."

Shen Yao's eyes suddenly opened wide, and she shouted, **"Perv,**

you win!"

Table of Content

Chapter 33

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng had the money, but he didn't have the time to initiate the transaction so he needed Shen Yao to do him this favor. He still needed to stay here and help find the little girl's father. After looking for a long time, Xu Cheng finally had no choice but to use his weird ability. He stood on the stairs, overlooking the entire hall. Then, closing his eyes and calming his heart, he started feeling the environment with just his hearing. A wave of loud noises suddenly entered his ears, being amplified many times and coming in from all directions.

In the area where his eyes swept past, his ears could hear everything, as if he was eavesdropping on all the conversations in that direction. Combining this new ability with the detection abilities that he had trained when he was in the army, his vision and hearing focused like a pair of binoculars at the farthest corner.

“Manager.”

When he heard that title, Xu Cheng immediately locked onto the source of the sound as well as the man in a white vest smoking a cigarette and sitting in the corner, making tea.

He asked the people around him, ***“Any dangerous people or pro gamblers tonight?”***

“None at the moment.”

The manager nodded. ***“Be aware, especially foreigners. If they happen to be a gunslinger coming here to cause trouble in our establishment, just follow the old rules. Leave a hand here and throw the rest away to feed the fish in the river.”***

The man nodded. ***“Then what about the debtors detained in the warehouse?”***

“Get them to find a way to get money, and if they say they can’t, just beat them.”

The man said with a bit of concern, ***“Manager, there’s a guy that’s quite difficult to deal with.”***

Manager: ***“Who?”***

“Yang Congxia, this guy lost the money he came here with, and then he said something about losing life-saving money, and asked us to return him 50 thousand. He gambled again and lost, and then borrowed 100 thousand yuan through usury, and then lost again. Then, the guy basically became a bit crazy and asked us to return him his money. This r*d, if we let them win in the end, then how’s the casino going to make money and operate? The r****d even went to those high-level tables to gamble, which are operated by the best dealers of our casino; it’s only natural for him to lose.”***

“We don’t need to bother with people like him. Just beat him up and throw him out.”

Xu Cheng immediately turned around, and after passing by a navigation map of the entire building, he glanced at the warehouse’s location and directly went there.

There were two security guards standing outside of the warehouse, and when Xu Cheng walked over, the two were very surprised to see a stranger. They immediately shouted, ***“What are you doing here? This is a restricted area that only employees can enter.”***

Xu Cheng smiled and handed cigarettes to the two. ***“Bro, where is the nearest bathroom here? I really need to take a leak.”***

A person came over, placed the cigarette behind his ears, and

pointed in another location. ***“Just go straight in the opposite direction.”***

Right after he finished speaking, Xu Cheng directly raised a palm and struck the back of his neck. The other security guard immediately raised his electric baton but was sent flying into the wall by Xu Cheng’s swift kick, painfully falling down to the floor.

Xu Cheng looked around the two’s pockets for the keys, opened the door of the warehouse, and shouted towards the inside, ***“Yang Congxia.”***

Not long after, a middle-aged man with a beard and a pair of dispirited eyes came out from a dark corner.

There were dust and wounds on his face and body, so he was probably beaten already.

“I’m coming to take you out.”

“No!” Yang Congxia shook his head and was a bit resistant. ***“I’m not going. I lost all my money, I’m not going. I don’t have the face to see my wife and children anymore.”***

Xu Cheng replied, ***“Then you won’t see your wife for the last time? You won’t regret it? I don’t have the obligation to take care of your business, but I pity your daughter. I hope you can give your child some positive energy, at least give her more courage to face the things happening in life! Escaping is not going to solve any problems, let me go. I will take you out of here.”***

Yang Congxia was at the point of crying after hearing Xu Cheng’s words, and he immediately kept up with Xu Cheng’s pace.

When Xu Cheng was about to cross the hall with him, seeing the appearance of Yang Congxia, 20 or so bodyguards surrounded him.

The manager also came over, he frowning when he saw Xu Cheng. ***“Who are you? You can’t take this person away.”***

“You have no right to limit people’s freedom. No matter what mistakes he made here, it is illegal for you to detain him without his consent,” Xu Cheng replied.

The manager sneered, ***“What’s your relationship with him? If there’s none, then mind your own business. You know where you are at, right?”***

Xu Cheng directly took out his badge and said, ***“I’m taking this guy tonight. Your casino has also detained other people inside this warehouse, but I won’t pursue that for the time being. Are you letting us go or not?”***

“And what if we don’t?” Just at that moment, by the winding staircase, a casino shareholder wearing a tunic shirt with a cigar in his mouth and jewels on his wrist appeared and snorted, ***“Can I see your ID?”***

The manager handed Xu Cheng’s ID over. The shareholder couldn’t contain his contempt and disdain when he saw Xu Cheng’s ID, and he directly threw it to the ground, raising his eyebrows. ***“Young man, do you know what you are doing right now is breaking the rules?”***

Yang Congxia’s face became even paler when he saw this middle-aged man, and he anxiously begged for mercy, ***“Master Qin, please let me go, I know I was in the wrong and I shouldn’t cause trouble in the casino. My mind wasn’t clear at the moment, and it was completely my fault.”***

Master Qin smiled and looked at Xu Cheng. ***“You see? Even he admitted that he was wrong. Since he’s wrong, then he should accept the rules of the casino.”***

Xu Cheng broke away from the two security guards that were keeping him in place, slowly walked over, and picked up his ID, saying, ***“What rules are above the laws of the country?”***

When he looked up, his eyes full of murderous intent met Master Qin’s eyes.

However, Master Qin had seen many people that were young and blood-boiled, so he only smiled at Xu Cheng’s eyes, not really giving a crap as he sneered, ***“Little Officer, depending on the level of power given to someone, you can enforce the law on the corresponding level of people. You are still unqualified to talk to me. But, I don’t want to affect my relationship with the police department, so just get lost, but you can’t take this person with you.”***

Xu Cheng replied, ***“And what if I have to take him away?”***

The manager interjected with a sneer of disdain, ***“Do you know who you are talking to? You were probably still in your mommy’s womb when Master Qin entered society.”***

“Just with the ID in my hand alone, I can.” Xu Cheng said, ***“Your practices are already going against the law.”***

Master Qin took a huff of his cigar and nodded, ***“If you have an accident tonight, you can only blame the fact that you are wearing casual clothes instead of your uniform.”***

Then, with a wave of his hand, 20 security guards completely surrounded Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng placed his ID into his bag and calmly said, ***“I already offended North Gate, so I don’t mind checking out what you West Gate people are capable of.”***

Master Qin: ***“You are overestimating yourself. If you can last five minutes, I can let you take him away.”***

Xu Cheng looked at Master Qin and said, ***“Give me five minutes, and I will put you down.”***

“Idiot!” A security guard laughed and ran towards Xu Cheng with his fists waving.

Before the fist could land, Xu Cheng already sent a slap over, its speed at least twice as fast as the fist. The impact distorted the face of the guy that was just talking, with saliva accompanied by blood and two teeth flying out of his mouth.

Table of Content

Chapter 34

Source: Noodletown Translated

The disdainful security guard got two of his teeth knocked out as his entire head swayed to the side from the slap. Then, Xu Cheng grabbed onto the guard's collar, and with a rotation of his body, he threw the guy towards three others behind him. The guard felt like he had been grabbed by an elephant trunk and thrown away, brutally and mercilessly.

The other three security guards couldn't dodge in time, so they had no choice but to reach out and try to catch their buddy. However, just when they came into contact with their buddy, they discovered in shock just how much momentum the body was packing. All three of them were sent flying upon impact like bowling pins, each one of them rolling a few times on the floor after landing.

Then, Xu Cheng turned his body to send a whirlwind kick towards another guard's head, immediately knocking that guard unconscious and falling to the ground.

Two security guards came over and tried to attack Xu Cheng with their electric batons, but he just took a step back and dodged the attack. Immediately after, he grabbed onto the two guy's wrists and pulled forward. Tripping over Xu Cheng's feet, both of them lost their balance and were carried forward with the momentum they initially had when they charged over. Xu Cheng threw them directly onto the floor, and their faces slid against the ground for at least 2 meters until they stopped. Their faces were covered in blood and the sounds of their noses breaking were heard clearly.

Just before those two crashed onto the ground, Xu Cheng grabbed both of their electric batons. Now that he had two weapons, he immediately stabbed towards the throat of two nearby security

guards, immediately blocking their respiratory tracts. Unable to breathe, the two guards groaned, and then Xu Cheng flicked both batons upward. The power generated by his wrist was so terrifying, the movement directly hit their chins and sent them a few centimeters off the ground. Then, with a kick at each of their stomach, Xu Cheng sent the two flying towards the nearest gaming table.

The scene immediately caused a stir, and the fight happened too fast that when they were finally able to react, fifteen or sixteen guards had already went down.

Master Qin's face was both stern and in shock as he looked at Xu Cheng.

After Xu Cheng knocked a baton out from a guard's hand, he directly elbowed the guy's neck and knocked him unconscious. Then, without even turning around, he stabbed the baton towards the crotch of someone that was trying to sneak up on him. That guard immediately covered his lower body as he fell to the ground, his body shivering.

When the three guards protecting Master Qin by his side charged over, Xu Cheng threw the two batons in his hands and hit two of them in their heads, knocking them down. With just one guy left, Xu Cheng casually kicked him in the chest and then walked over his body, grabbing onto Master Qin's collar and sending a punch right over.

"This punch is for disrespecting me. If you dare to casually throw my ID around again, I won't be so nice next time." Xu Cheng squatted down and said in a low voice to Master Qin, who had been knocked down to the floor from that punch, ***"Remember, my name is Xu Cheng. I'm an officer on the bottom level. If you dare to humiliate me again, I will return the favor."***

After that, Xu Cheng stood up and looked around, noticing that the

gamblers were looking at him in horror. Xu Cheng didn't want to ruin this place's business, so he just took out his ID again and said, ***"Don't worry, I'm a police officer. Someone broke the law here so I just taught them a lesson, you guys can continue on playing."***

Then, he left, with Yang Congxia quickly following behind, and the surrounding people immediately opened up a path for them.

The crowd immediately burst into discussions.

"This guy's pretty arrogant, he actually came in, beat up Old Master Qin from West Gate, and directly took someone away."

"Yeah, is this guy out of his mind?"

"I'm afraid that he's the only person who has dared to provoke the West Gate Gang all these years... What's this guy's background?"

"He's the first one to break West Gate's rules all these years, I predict that he's going to probably disappear from Shangcheng."

The casino manager immediately went to help Master Qin up, whose mouth was still dripping blood. Then, the latter looked at Xu Cheng and said in a deep voice, ***"Little brat, I will make you regret what you did today."***

Xu Cheng stopped in his steps. The manager got scared sh*tless, terrified that he was going to come back and continue the beating, so he immediately gestured for more people to stand in front of Master Qin for protection.

Xu Cheng asked Yang Congxia, ***"How much usury did you borrow?"***

Yang Congxia lowed his head in guilt. **“100 thousand.”**

Then, Xu Cheng took out a card and threw it towards the manager. **“There is 500 thousand in there, I will come back later to get the rest of the money.”**

Then, he took Yang Congxia and left.

The gamblers at the scene were all shocked to their cores and began discussing right after Xu Cheng left. It was the first time someone had come over to West Gate’s casino to cause a scene and then leave. One must say, a lot of middle-level business owners got to know Xu Cheng tonight, but they also realized that the days ahead of Xu Cheng were not going to be so beautiful anymore.

“You shouldn’t have offended Master Qin,” Yang Congxia said. **“In Shangcheng, he can be said to be within the top 100 most influential people. His background isn’t something you can compare...”**

When the taxi driver heard Xu Cheng and the other guy discussing **“Master Qin”**, he glanced at the two from the rear view mirror.

“What’s the use of bringing this up now? I already beat him up. I’m a soldier, and that’s my temper. If someone’s going to get into my face, then he should beat me up until I yield, or I will beat him up until he yields.”

The taxi driver sneered, **“You? You beat Master Qin up? Is the Master Qin you are talking the Master Qin from West Gate?”**

Yang Congxia and Xu Cheng both looked at the driver but didn’t say anything.

After Xu Cheng and Yang Congxia got off the car and went into the hospital, the taxi driver counted the money and said in disdain, **“Young people these days, they don’t even do a draft before they boast. How can they joke about hitting Master Qin? Are**

they not scared of getting entangled with the people of West Gate? Who's Master Qin? He's someone you can't even get in touch with, and you are boasting about beating him up... It's good enough if you aren't crushed by the West Gate."

Just at this moment, his phone rang. It was a photo sent over by his colleagues. The driver texted back, **"What's with the photo?"**

"Boss has spoken, anyone that sees this guy should report his location right away."

"What the f*ck!"

He immediately took a look at the photo and exclaimed, **"Holy f*ck, isn't that the young brat just now?"**

The driver gulped down his saliva.

When Yang Congxia entered the ward, his wife's surgery had already ended smoothly but she just didn't wake up yet. His daughter had fallen asleep by the window.

Xu Cheng stood by the wall in the corridor and smoked, and Shen Yao came around a corner and asked, **"I talked to that little girl. You don't know their family at all. Is it worth the money?"**

Xu Cheng looked at the warm scene of the family of three in the ward, and he faintly smiled. **"It's worth it. I know how beautiful it is to have a complete home. If the parents are around, then the family can eventually make it through difficult times."**

Not long after, Yang Congxia came out knowing about the operation and the fees. His eyes were all red, and he immediately knelt before Xu Cheng. **"Mr. Xu, thank you!"**

Xu Cheng patted his shoulder. **"Go and accompany your wife. I'm not the one you should kneel before, it should be your family."**

Yang Congxia nodded. The life he originally thought would completely collapse finally showed a glimmer of hope.

When he walked into the ward, Xu Cheng smiled bitterly. ***“In the past, I was quite desperate to one day be in a complete family.”***

Shen Yao looked at the side of his face and asked curiously, ***“Where are your parents?”***

“Both dead.”

Shen Yao faintly sighed. ***“Sorry to hear that...”***

Table of Content

Chapter 35

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng shook his head. ***“It’s fine, it’s been a long time already. I will go to the bank tomorrow to pay you back.”***

“All good.” Shen Yao replied, ***“That amount isn’t much to me. At first, I was going to lend it to you on usury, but seeing the situation of this family, just take it as me helping the family out.”***

Shen Yao then continued as she glanced at Xu Cheng, ***“But I’m not doing you this favor for nothing in return though. Can you at least not give us trouble as the landlord in the future? Especially towards Ran Jing.”***

“I’m not trying to give anyone a hard time, I just thought that you two both take advantage of other men just because you are beautiful. But it is my mistake for misunderstanding you two, it was my bad,” Xu Cheng replied.

Shen Yao said indifferently, ***“No, you are right, beautiful girls always think that men should pay for the beauty they get to look at, that’s why almost every woman will go through all the trouble to present their most beautiful side, and those that weren’t born with beauty will get some surgery. But you did remind me and made me realize that I was being a bit spoiled.”***

Speaking of this, Shen Yao was a bit puzzled as she tilted her cute face towards Xu Cheng and asked, ***“Tell me the truth, are you not attracted to me? At all?”***

Xu Cheng replied awkwardly, ***“Uh... How should I put this... It’s not that you are not pretty, you are just not my type.”***

Shen Yao snorted, ***“Then why did you get a boner earlier.”***

Xu Cheng could only laugh. ***“Uh... Well, now this is awkward.”***

Shen Yao snorted again, ***“Even if you like me, you are not my type.”***

But right after she finished, she asked Xu Cheng in curiosity, ***“Do you have a girlfriend or someone you like?”***

Xu Cheng could only smile but didn't go deep into that topic.

At that moment, the phone in his pants pocket rang. After he picked it up, an anxious voice was heard on the other end, ***“Xu Cheng? Zhang Ruian's in trouble.”***

“What kind of trouble?” Xu Cheng frowned.

“He got set up.” The colleague on the other end of the phone sighed. ***“He saw a wallet while he was on his shift, and... I don't know how to explain it, but I feel like it was a set-up. The people that took him away said they were from West Gate. You should get back to the bureau and help us figure out a way to deal with this.”***

“Okay, I'll be right there.” Xu Cheng hung up and was able to go downstairs when Shen Yao chased after him and asked, ***“Where are you going?”***

“Back to the bureau,” he replied.

Seeing how anxiously Xu Cheng was waiting for a taxi on the side of the road, Shen Yao said, ***“Not many taxis are around at this time in this area; I will go get my car and just drive you.”***

Xu Cheng didn't reject the offer. When he went back to the bureau, his three colleagues that were also on the night shift were pacing back and forth anxiously. Seeing Xu Cheng arrive, they all rushed up

to him.

“What happened? Why did West Gate take him? Are they provoking the police force?” Xu Cheng spoke in a deep voice.

The colleague that called him earlier frowned and answered, ***“To be honest, Zhang couldn’t explain for himself too.”***

The other two nodded and sighed, ***“He picked up a wallet during his shift, and there was a lot of cash. We didn’t know about it at first as well. Zhang didn’t tell us, nor did he turn it in. As a result, he was caught by some people and was taken away. How should we deal with this? Zhang was in the wrong as well.”***

Xu Cheng frowned. ***“Are you guys sure that it was someone from West Gate?”***

The three nodded. ***“We all went there and confirmed it.”***

Xu Cheng sighed. ***“How much was inside that wallet?”***

“A hundred thousand.”

Xu Cheng knew, this amount wasn’t much but was still significant, especially to someone earning a patrol officer’s salary, it would be a big temptation. After all, no one was a saint, and police officers were also human. If an officer picked up some money by luck and didn’t break the law, not a lot of them would turn it in. The people of West Gate just exploited the defects of human nature and framed Zhang Ruian, but Xu Cheng felt that it was actually directed at him.

They probably couldn’t find Xu Cheng in Shangcheng, so they decided to target his colleague to lure him out.

“You guys go patrol or do whatever duty you are supposed to be carrying out. I will go check it out,” Xu Cheng said to the other three.

This was probably the only way for now.

After Xu Cheng changed into his uniform, he got onto a motorcycle and drifted out of the station.

Shen Yao followed behind as she cursed silently, ***“That b*****d forgot about me again.”***

She started her car and followed Xu Cheng to West Gate’s casino.

When Xu Cheng was entering in his uniform, the guards attempted to stop him. However, He didn’t say anything else, only directly grabbing one’s arm and throwing him off the stairs. The other guard immediately didn’t dare to come forward and just watched as Xu Cheng visited their establishment for the second time in a day.

Shen Yao saw the guard on the ground by the stairs, she purposely stepped on his palm, and cutely said, ***“Oops, my bad...”***

Then, she walked up the stairs and followed him into the casino.

The two hundred or so patrons in the casino were alarmed at once upon spotting a police officer. It was just their subconscious mind, because after all, casinos were banned in the rest of the country, and they forgot for a second that they were in a legal one right now. They all frowned upon seeing Xu Cheng, but since there was just one officer, they didn’t care much and went back to their games.

Xu Cheng directly went to the manager’s office, finding Zhang Ruian tied up and kneeling by the desk. Xu Cheng looked at the manager with a dark face and said, ***“Let my colleague go.”***

The manager casually said, ***“I admit that you are in the right when it came to how I treated Yang Congxia, but this officer stole your stuff. The amount was quite significant, a hundred thousand yuan. This could be categorized as grand larceny.”***

“I didn’t steal it, I just found it on the ground,” Zhang Ruian

shouted.

“Shut up.” The manager glanced at him, and his assistant immediately went up to seal Zhang Ruian’s mouth. Then, the manager looked towards Xu Cheng and said, **“Your buddy broke the law, are you still going to try to get involved?”**

“Aren’t you guys targeting me? Now that I’m here, what do you guys want?” Xu Cheng said.

“You know we are targeting you?” At this moment, an underling went into another room and summoned a middle-aged man, who was another shareholder of this casino. The Old Master Qin from before had already gone to the hospital for a checkup, and so did the other twenty or so security guards that Xu Cheng had beaten up earlier. The people now were a new batch transferred over from West Gate’s security company.

“I had been quite curious about what kind of person dared to do such a thing and whether he knew the rules of Shangcheng or not. After seeing you, I got it. It turned out to be a young and ignorant person.” The middle-aged man played with the steel balls in his hand as he gave Xu Cheng a scornful look. **“You want to take your colleague away? Sure, follow our rules. If you win, you can take him back. Of course, if you lose, then you will also be punished by our rules.”**

Zhang Ruian’s mouth was taped, but his pupils widened as the middle-aged man spoke of his condition, and he nervously shook his head, trying to tell Xu Cheng not to agree.

Xu Cheng frowned. **“You want us to gamble with you?”**

“That’s right.” The middle-aged man said, **“We operate casinos, so if you want to take someone out of here, you should play by the rules here. Of course, if you want to blow this up big and come with other officers to forcefully take**

away this guy, that's fine too. But then, we will pressure your police bureau and the city, and since it's technically grand larceny, we can follow the law, and with a hundred thousand yuan, it's going to be at least three years in prison."

The reason Xu Cheng came here personally was because he didn't want others to get involved, or Zhang Ruian might get a stain on his record or even lose his job. Now, it seemed like he was being forced to agree to their rules.

Table of Content

Chapter 36

Source: Noodletown Translated

Just when Xu Cheng was out of options, Shen Yao immediately came over and stopped him. ***“You won’t be able to win. They are the ones operating this casino, so they are obviously going to stomp you when it comes to gambling.”***

As a rebellious little princess, Shen Yao certainly knew about the four gates, so she didn’t think Xu Cheng should get involved in this when the chance of winning was close to zero.

“How would you know if I don’t give it a try?” Xu Cheng replied.

“With all the pro dealers here, you think you can get the last laugh? There are fifty tables here, and each one has an expert dealer operating it. How are you, a noob, going to go up against them?” Shen Yao frowned. ***“Listen to me, don’t get involved. No matter how rampant West Gate is, they won’t beat up your police friend in public. At most, they will beat him up in the back and then report him and get him fired.”***

“Do you think it’s easy to get a job at the police bureau?” Xu Cheng rolled his eyes at Shen Yao and said, ***“After losing this job, where do you think Zhang Ruian can go for another stable job like this one? You think everyone’s living comfortably like you? You won’t understand the hardships of ordinary people.”***

“Hey, you really don’t know how to be grateful, don’t you? I’m trying to help, and a pitiful man certainly has a reason to be despised. This guy’s an officer, but he was brought in by the people of West Gate without a choice, so he obviously did

something he wasn't supposed to. Shen Yao said, ***"I don't have anything against you giving two hundred thousand yuan away to a family you just met, but West Gate is not something you should offend."***

Xu Cheng looked at Zhang Ruian who was terrified and had his mouth taped. He looked very lost and was looking at Xu Cheng as if he was begging. At last, Xu Cheng gritted his teeth and said to the middle-aged man, ***"How do you want to play?"***

"This is 100 yuan of chips, and I will give you half an hour. If you can come back to me with 100,000 yuan worth of chips, you can take him out of here."

"Isn't this BS?" Shen Yao felt the difficulty was way too high. Although everyone gambles to make an easy profit, who can profit 1000 times their original amount? Maybe with ten or twenty thousand yuan, you could get lucky and then come out with a hundred thousand yuan or so, but winning a hundred thousand yuan in thirty minutes with just one hundred yuan? That's basically impossible!" Immediately, Shen Yao felt like these people were basically bullying Xu Cheng. ***"I think even the pros you have in this casino can't accomplish this."***

The middle-aged man just snorted, ***"If you don't have the balls to play, then just get lost."***

Xu Cheng asked, ***"I can play at any of the tables on the first floor?"***

The middle-aged man shrugged his shoulders. ***"Yep."***

Xu Cheng directly took the chips from that guy's hand.

He came out of the office, and Shen Yao chased over as well. ***"Are you crazy?"***

"Not yet. If Zhang Ruian was fired because he was violating

some policies, I would have nothing to say. However, it's unfair if he gets fired because of a trap set by someone that was trying to get back at me. I want to give it a shot," Xu Cheng replied.

Shen Yao sneered, ***"Once you put that 100 yuan down, you have at least a fifty percent chance of losing. Once you lose, it's game over, and even if you win, that's only 200 yuan. Those guys want you to make a hundred thousand in half an hour."***

"Then what happens if I win 200 with 100, and doubling that 200, I get 400, then 800, then 1600, and then so on?" Xu Cheng asked.

Shen Yao laughed mockingly, ***"The best gamblers in the world probably can't even do it; your plan doesn't tolerate any loss, because you are going all-in everytime. How can you be certain that you won't lose even once when it comes to gambling? Unless you cheat. But then again, you think you can escape their eyes? Before, I thought you were arrogant and hard to read, but now I think you are just too dumb for me to be able to read what's in your mind."***

Xu Cheng certainly wasn't dumb. He had something to rely on, and it was his sensitive hearing.

Ignoring Shen Yao's nagging on the side, Xu Cheng came over to a table that was playing guessing the dice. He sat down and saw 3 and 6 on the two dices. When the dealer covered up the dices with a cup and started shaking it, Xu Cheng's ears immediately locked onto the frequency of the dices rolling inside. He faintly closed his eyes, submerging his whole body and heart into trying to feel the situation inside the cup.

Finally, after the dealer put down the cup, he shouted, ***"Buying big or small?"***

The people around the table made their bets, and Xu Cheng pushed his chips to the big side.

Shen Yao didn't even dare to look and only turned around when she saw Xu Cheng leaning in to take his 200 yuan worth of chips. But, everyone could get lucky once, so she still didn't have too much hope for Xu Cheng.

During the second round, Xu Cheng closed his eyes and listened to the movements of the dice.

When the dealer saw Xu Cheng and how he had his eyes closed as if he was some kind of pro, he couldn't help but sneer, **"So pretentious."**

Xu Cheng didn't mind him. **"Big."**

The dealer lifted the cup; it was a 5 and 6, which was big. The staff handed over 400 yuan worth of chips.

Just then, a guest that lost all of his money left in anger, opening up a seat. Xu Cheng sat down and massaged his own shoulder as he held onto the chips, not in a rush to place down a bet.

When the cup finally stopped shaking, Xu Cheng pushed his chips to the big side.

"It was big twice already, I think this one should be small," Shen Yao chipped in.

The other gamblers on the side also nodded. **"The young lady has a point, it's small for sure this time, I bet small."**

"Open it," Xu Cheng said to the dealer indifferently.

When the cup was lifted, it was actually 4 and 6, which was big again.

With two dice, the sum would be counted as small if the total was 6 or less and big if the total was 7 or more.

When the dealer revealed the dice, many of the guests that were yelling small all snorted and sighed, and Shen Yao immediately took out her phone and awkwardly stared at the screen, pretending to be chatting with someone, as if she wasn't the one that was encouraging everyone to bet small earlier.

Xu Cheng took the 800 yuan worth of chips, looked at the time, and saw that 5 minutes already passed. He listened for the sound inside the cup, not in a rush to place his bet.

Shen Yao analyzed again, ***"I think it's going to be small this time, there's no way it's going to be big four times in a row."***

"It's about 50/50 each time, and it has already been big three times. It's about time for it to be small."

A bunch of ***"pro"*** gamblers used a variety of metaphysical reasoning, and the easily influenced people all threw their chips into the small area, and then they all looked at Xu Cheng who hadn't placed a bet yet.

In fact, Xu Cheng already had an answer, but he pretended to be struggling as if he was a newbie.

At last, he threw his 800 yuan chips into the big area.

"You will lose your money sooner or later." A gambler couldn't help but laugh at Xu Cheng.

At this time, a middle-aged woman also followed Xu Cheng and bet big. She was actually very cautious normally, and she had been paying attention to Xu Cheng ever since he joined. Maybe other people that joined half-way didn't know how Xu Cheng got the 800 yuan chips, but she saw everything and noticed that he got it right three times in a row. She felt that Xu Cheng actually knew a thing or

two, so it might be less risky to follow him.

When the cup lifted and showed 3 and 5, those five or six people that placed bets on small immediately looked towards Shen Yao.

This time, Shen Yao immediately placed her phone by her ear. ***“Hello? Oh, sorry I’m busy right now. Yeah. Yeah yeah yeah...”***

As someone who has tried gambling before, I felt a deep connection with the characters in this chapter. Specifically that guy who lost all his money and left right away.

Table of Content

Chapter 37

Source: Noodletown Translated

On a balcony in the casino, the middle-aged man and the manager sat together. The manager was pouring tea for him, appearing to be very respectful.

The middle-aged man asked his man on patrol, ***“It’s been twenty minutes, did that guy lose all of his money yet?”***

The guy responsible for keeping an eye on Xu Cheng came over and said, ***“Master San (TL: San = Three), that guy’s luck is really too incredible.”***

This so-called Master San stopped sipping on his tea. ***“How much is he at right now?”***

“Already 10 thousand.”

“That’s fine, it’s difficult to turn 10 thousand into 100 thousand. Which table is he at?”

“22, at the dice table.”

Master San placed down the teacup. ***“Get someone that knows how to play dice over.”***

His underling nodded.

On the other side, at table #22, Xu Cheng was still sitting there, but a dozen people were now standing behind him. Shen Yao was squeezed to the side... ***“Hey, stop pushing.”***

The people who were squeezing around behind Xu Cheng were all here to see his gambling skills. They would place their bets on

whatever Xu Cheng was betting on, because he had already guessed 7 rounds correctly consecutively.

From the initial disdain to surprise, then shock, and lastly dumbfoundedness, Shen Yao felt like her analysis everytime was so logical, yet Xu Cheng wouldn't say anything and just bet against her. However, it also turned out that he was right every time. Every time Shen Yao chipped in a few sentences, her face would turn red from embarrassment after the result was revealed.

And that middle-aged woman who had been following Xu Cheng since round 3 just casually said, **"He's already guessed right 7 times in a row."** After this sentence, everyone around Xu Cheng looked towards him with eyes of admiration, realizing that this guy wasn't simple.

Just then, Shen Yao realized that there were already 10,000 yuan worth of chips by Xu Cheng's arms.

From 100 yuan to 10,000 yuan within 20 minutes, each time going all in, just this alone, even if Xu Cheng lost tonight, Shen Yao would still think that Xu Cheng was amazing.

She looked at Xu Cheng concentrating, with his hands under his chin. She couldn't help but stare at Xu Cheng's side profile, feeling that this guy was really unpredictable.

Just then, the dealer suddenly said his stomach began hurting and that he needed to go to the washroom, and another dealer was brought in to take his place. The new guy sat down and smiled at Xu Cheng. **"It can be pure luck if you got it right 3 or 4 times in a row, but 7 times only means that you are a pro. Actually, not even a pro can do this, so I can't help but wonder if you are cheating."**

"You guys are the ones shaking the cup, yet you claim that I'm cheating? Do you guys just not allow guests to win

money?” Xu Cheng faintly smiled.

The dozens of gamblers immediately joined in and backed Xu Cheng up. **“Yeah, so what if he won 7 times in a row? Will you only be happy if we lose 7 times in a row? You guys are the ones doing the shaking, he just throws in money; his arms aren’t even long enough to reach the cup. Tell us, how can he cheat?”**

The new dealer was actually just trying to make some small talk, but he immediately apologized after seeing that he became the target of everyone, **“I was just joking around, let us continue.”**

Xu Cheng already saw through the guy and noticed that he did something to the cup while he diverted everyone’s attention with the small talk. He didn’t realize that Xu Cheng had his eyes locked onto him the whole time. Although he didn’t see what the new dealer did when he placed his hand onto the cup, his ears could faintly pick up the sound of the dice rolling once inside. That meant, the result Xu Cheng previously predicted had been scrambled by this person.

“Place your bet.” The guy looked at Xu Cheng and smiled.

Xu Cheng began thinking, and the two dozen gamblers at this table began waiting for him to place his bet.

But, Xu Cheng decided to give up, because even if he accurately calculated the result, who knew whether the new dealer would press some button and shake up the dice inside the cup. By then, Xu Cheng would have already placed his bet and wouldn’t be able to take it back.

“Dice is getting boring, I’m going to play something else.” Xu Cheng left the table with his 20,000 or so yuan of chips.

The others were all dumbfounded for a second, and some people immediately surrounded him and asked, **“Then do you think it’s**

big or small this time?"

Xu Cheng knew that the result inside the cup was big again, but if everyone here placed their bets on big, then the dealer would for sure use his trick and flip the dice to something else.

So, he said loudly so everyone could hear, ***"Maybe it's small."***

Shen Yao had been ridiculed by Xu Cheng several times this evening, and she felt that Xu Cheng's karma points and luck should be running out already. It should be time for her to correctly predict the answer and perfectly conclude today's gambling journey.

Immediately, she coughed and said, ***"He won 7 times in a row already, maybe he doesn't have the confidence to win the 8th time as well. I predict that it's actually big this time too."***

Then, she placed all of her 50,000 yuan worth of chips which she just exchanged in the area that's betting on big. It turned out, the two dozen gamblers straight up ignored her and all betted on small.

The result inside that box was actually big, but the dealer believed Xu Cheng and thought that the result was small. Seeing that over 2 dozens of gamblers with a total of over 500,000 yuan placed their bets on small, the dealer immediately pressed a small button, and the dice on the inside quietly rolled a few times, propelled by the magnetic core installed inside the dice.

Xu Cheng, who had his back against the table and was ready to leave, faintly smiled and lit a cigarette.

"Open!"

The cup was lifted, revealing a 1 and 4, which was small!

Shen Yao's eyes became wide open, and the dealer's face paled as if he saw a ghost.

Xu Cheng turned to the dealer and smirked before walking away. Shen Yao immediately went up to Xu Cheng and kept on nagging, ***“You weren’t relying on luck at all, why didn’t you tell me from the beginning?! I lost so much money!”***

She was quite angry. She was doing all kinds of analyses in front of the others but was face-slapped every single time. Now she knew that Xu Cheng’s performance tonight had nothing to do with luck. He really knew how to gamble!

“Gambling is a pursuit of excitement from chasing the unknown. If I told you, then it wouldn’t be fun anymore.” Xu Cheng smiled.

“BS, I rather win money than pursue that kind of excitement. Hey, but how did you guess the result?” Right after she spoke, her expression changed as if she had an epiphany, and she blurted it out, ***“Could it be, you can read minds?”***

Xu Cheng wanted to slap the remaining IQ out of her. ***“Isn’t mind-reading for people? You think the dice have minds that I can read?”***

Xu Cheng could use his hearing to listen for dice, so he could only find another table playing dice. However, just as he sat down, that dealer from earlier followed him to the table like a piece of gum stuck to his foot.

Xu Cheng got up and went to another table, and that b*****d came over again and took the place of the original dealer at the table.

Oh man, this guy was probably responsible for stirring up sh*t for Xu Cheng for the rest of the night.

“Why are you scared of him?” Shen Yao could tell Xu Cheng was purposely avoiding that dealer, so she asked in curiosity.

“He has a specially-manufactured dice cup. If my guess

isn't wrong, there's a magnetic core installed in each of the dice. The principles of the positive and negative pole can cause the dice to roll and change the result with a switch."

Shen Yao's eyes widened, ***"They are that shameless?!"***

Table of Content

Chapter 38

Source: Noodletown Translated

The dealer was really just sticking to Xu Cheng like a piece of gum. The moment Xu Cheng sat down at a table, he would take the original dealer's place and face Xu Cheng head on. Since Xu Cheng would go all-in with each round, he just needed to pull his trick off once to get Xu Cheng to lose everything.

Xu Cheng was carrying 20,000 yuan in chips, and he knew that he had to figure something out soon as the deadline was approaching.

He deliberately walked around and paced between 10 gambling tables without placing any bets.

And, that dealer just stared at him.

Xu Cheng stood in the most central aisle. At this time, there was a table that already announced the results of the previous roll. Xu Cheng saw the dice and remembered it, but he didn't walk over yet, only casually walking back and forth as his ears locked onto that table's dice and the frequency that dealer was shaking at.

Just as everyone placed their bets and the dealer was about to reveal the dice, Xu Cheng immediately dashed over. ***"Wait, count me in too. I'll bet 12,800 yuan on small."***

The dealer lifted the cup, showing a 3 and a 4, which was small. Winning the bet, Xu Cheng got 25,600 yuan in chips in return.

The dealer that was responsible for stalking him looked pretty terrible, he never thought that Xu Cheng would resort to sudden attacks like this to put down bets. Generally speaking, once the process starts, they couldn't switch dealers or cups until the round was over.

Xu Cheng waved the 25,6000 yuan in chips towards the dealer that was keeping an eye on him and said, "Just about 70,000 yuan to go."

That dealer snorted, this time immediately following Xu Cheng closely right behind his a*s.

Xu Cheng casually strolled around and glanced at different tables, making sure that no one knew which tables' results he was reading.

Just as Xu Cheng made a dash towards a table and was able to place a bet, that dealer, even quicker than him, immediately said to the original dealer of that table, "**Let me.**"

That staff saw that it was an expert-level dealer of the casino and stepped aside right away.

However, Xu Cheng didn't go to that table at all. Just as the dealers switched spots, Xu Cheng took a turn and ran to another table. "**All in, small.**"

That dealer stalking Xu Cheng immediately got a terrible feeling, seeing Xu Cheng going to another table. Once he made his way around to check on Xu Cheng, the results were already revealed. It was small, and there was about 51,200 yuan worth of chips in Xu Cheng's hands now.

Looking at this guy sparing no effort in trying to stalk him but still getting played, Xu Cheng laughed at him and said, "**You are sweating, you should go wipe the sweat off of your face first.**"

When Xu Cheng walked past him again, that guy tightened his fist in anger. There was only one more chance, and if Xu Cheng won again, he would be able to take away Zhang Ruian, which was not something Master San wanted to see. Master San wanted Xu Cheng to be forced to choose the alternative after failing to save Zhang Ruian through gambling, in which Master San would vent all his

anger out on Xu Cheng. So, Xu Cheng must not be allowed to win the last one.

He must focus all of his attention on Xu Cheng. Not just that, he also ordered those 10 dice tables that if Xu Cheng suddenly ran over to bet, that table must wait for him to come over first before lifting the cup.

That way, he could avoid getting played by Xu Cheng like what happened just now.

Xu Cheng was just doing what we was doing, and the sh*t-stirring stick that was the new dealer just followed Xu Cheng everywhere.

After Xu Cheng went back and forth between several tables three times, he suddenly went to a table that was about to reveal the results, and when that sh*t-stirring stick was about to run over as well, Shen Yao bumped right into him.

Then, Shen Yao shouted in an angry voice, ***“Are you blind? Don’t you watch where you are going?”***

“Sorry,” the sh*t-stirring stick said and immediately tried to run and find Xu Cheng, but who knew that Shen Yao would grab onto his arm and pester him, ***“Hey, why are you like this? You almost knocked me over and you think a ‘sorry’ is enough? Is this the service we get at a high-class casino like this? Hey, stop right there, I want to complain to your supervisor. Don’t go, if you don’t apologize to me properly then I’m not letting this go easily.”***

The sh*t-stirrer dealer was nagged speechless and got himself a full serving of Shen Yao’s complaints.

Xu Cheng already placed his bet, and seeing the dealer hesitating, he began shouting, ***“Reveal it already! Are you still playing or not? Are you not revealing it so we can wait for you to***

cheat?”

Seeing so many guests jumping in and pressuring him, and looking at his supervisor who was entangled by a woman, the poor dealer didn't know what to do anymore. The pressure from the guests on the table was mounting up, because just like Xu Cheng said, was the wait just to give them time to cheat?

Without another solution, he had no choice but to lift the cup and reveal the result.

When Shen Yao saw that Xu Cheng already got more than 100,000 yuan in chips, she pretended that a call came in and picked up her phone from her bag. ***“Hello? Oh, I'm out right now. The signal isn't good, give me a second, let me get to somewhere quieter to talk to you.”***

Then, she walked away, completely ignoring the sh*t-stirrer. When the latter saw that Xu Cheng already got the amount he needed and was heading towards the manager's desk, he smashed the specially-processed dice cup onto the ground in anger.

When Xu Cheng placed the 100,000 yuan in chips on the table, he pouted his lips towards Zhang Ruian, and said, ***“Can you let him go now? The additional 2400 yuan can be considered our apology. In addition, can you give me back the card I gave you guys earlier? The other 400,000 yuan inside is still mine.”***

Master San looked at the chips and then turned to stare fiercely at Xu Cheng. He didn't expect Xu Cheng to actually be able to complete the task. Furious, he really wanted to get his men to give Xu Cheng a heavy beating, but he held himself back after thinking about the twenty or so security guards that were still laying in the hospital.

Besides, there were also a lot of wealthy people at the scene watching and eating popcorn; if he didn't stick to his words, then it

could affect the reputation of West Gate, which was most important to casinos.

But as an elder from a societal viewpoint, he just couldn't swallow his anger after getting pissed off by a little brat, so he thought it was necessary to warn Xu Chen, ***"Young man, don't get too ahead of yourself."***

Xu Cheng impatiently replied, ***"I will ask again. Those that are willing to gamble should willingly admit defeat, are you letting him go or not?"***

Master San gritted his teeth as he looked at Xu Cheng and said in a deep voice, ***"Think twice about your words and attitude, you might offend West Gate even more."***

"You guys are from black society, and I'm a police officer; we are natural enemies, so there's really no "who offends who". But, sooner or later, I will toy all of you to death," Xu Cheng said coldly.

"Just you?" Master San sneered in response, ***"Be careful, your future will be full of surprises."***

The so-called surprises would mean that he should live every day in fright and terror.

"You are wrong." Xu Cheng laughed, ***"That's actually what I should be saying to you. The black society isn't something that can be brought into broad daylight, so don't let me get a hold of any evidence. You guys are the ones that will be living every day in 'surprise', just don't let me catch you."***

Master San sneered, ***"There were many officers that dared to talk to me like that, but now the grass growing by their tombstones is probably over a foot in height."*** (TL Note: it meant that they were buried long ago, long enough for the grass to

grow to a good height.)

“Oh really?” From those words, Xu Cheng could hear his disdain towards the police. He immediately smashed his fist onto the mahogany table he was making tea on, and the table instantly shattered into pieces along with the ceramic tea set on the table.

“Consider this punch my provocation to you. Let’s see, by next year, whose tombstone will the grass be growing beside.” After speaking, Xu Cheng sent the two guards detaining Zhang Ruian flying away with two swift kicks. Then, he ripped apart the thick ropes with his bare hands, and left the casino with Zhang Ruian, leaving behind the gloomy Master San, who had become the center of ridicule and discussion among the gamblers that night.

In one night, the same guy visited the casino twice, doing whatever the f*ck he wanted and then leaving, without anyone that could stop him. It was pure humiliation.

Table of Content

Chapter 39

Source: Noodletown Translated

- Crime Department, Drug Squad -

The dude that had been stopped by Xu Cheng when he was driving while under the influence of cocaine was currently detained in the interrogation room. In front of him sat the calm and beautiful Ran Jing, who had a serious expression on her face.

“The substance level inside your body had seriously exceeded the limit, so just cooperate with us. Where did you get your stuff from? We identified you as being part of East Gate; are you guys involved in drug smuggling and trafficking? If you confess honestly, we will take it under consideration and lower your sentence.”

The drug user in front of her smirked and smiled, ***“Hey Officer Ran, you don’t need to scare me. I know the law. I’m just in here because I did drugs, and I wasn’t caught selling it to others or making it, so could it be that you will still give me a death sentence? Don’t be like this, I know you guys have been eyeing me for a long time now, but I’m not stupid.”***

Ran Jing saw how fearless he was, and her pink fists slammed onto the table.

“Do you believe that you can be taken in for life?” Ran Jing threatened.

The drug user snorted, ***“Are you threatening me? I have a lawyer, you know? I’m probably just going to be in prison for at most a year or two and then I will be out, I don’t really care.”***

After speaking, the drug user directly stood up and walked out from the interrogation room.

Ran Jing gritted her teeth as she stood there. Not long after, her deputy came over and said, ***“Now that the people from black society all know the law, they aren’t easy to scare anymore.”***

Ran Jing sneered and didn’t say a thing.

Just then, her supervisor came in and patted her on the shoulders. “Take it easy, there’s no rush. We didn’t transfer you over to take care of East Gate at once. It’s going to be difficult dealing with this big fish, so we must do it step by step.

Ran Jing nodded and immediately said to her deputy, ***“Don’t let this guy go or he might give warnings to his accomplices. Before the smuggling case of East Gate is settled, he’s staying here.”***

The Deputy Captain: ***“Got it.”***

Ran Jing continued to ask, ***“Oh right, at the scene of the arrest, you guys mentioned that it was a colleague of another department that saved the kids and arrested the guy. Do you know who he is?”***

“I think it’s a colleague from the Riverside police station, his name is Xu Cheng.”

“Him?”

The Deputy Cap: ***“Cap, you know him?”***

Know him? I’m even rooming with him... Ran Jing muttered in her heart.

“Yeah, I think I’ve met him before.”

“Cap, did you watch the surveillance footage we retrieved from the scene?” The deputy captain was a bit interested as he brought it up to Ran Jing.

“What’s there to see?” Ran Jing said carelessly.

“All the other colleagues found it more and more shocking and strange the more they looked at it,” the deputy captain sighed and said.

“Strange?” Ran Jing blinked a few times and said in curiosity, **“Let’s go, let me check it out.”**

The deputy cap then led Ran Jing to an office and said to a colleague, **“Show that strange clip to Captain.”**

One of the colleagues working on filing immediately opened a video file and played it.

Ran Jing looked at the surveillance video at the crossroads. The drug user’s sedan took a sharp turn while running a red light and was about to hit a group of elementary school students that were crossing the sidewalk. Then in the video, Xu Cheng pushed away his motorcycle, ran over, and picked up the two kids that were about to get run over by the car.

After seeing this, Ran Jing didn’t find anything strange about it.

“Isn’t this all normal?” Ran Jing asked, a bit confused.

The officer operating the mouse played the video back and then pressed the pause before everything happened. Then, he explained, **“Cap, look closely here. The car was about 10 meters away from the kids, and the police officer was 20 meters away. At almost double the distance, under normal circumstances, if the car were to take a sudden sharp turn, how many people could react in time? Even if they could, how many people could outrun a car by almost twice the speed and take the**

kids to safety before the car crashes into them? This officer was about 20 meters away!"

Having said that, the officer played the whole video again with a video parsing processor, starting from the beginning of the action section.

"This is what it looks like when we slow it by 20 times, take a look again Cap."

Ran Jing watched the video, and the officer analyzing the footage pointed at Xu Cheng and said, ***"Look at his feet. Normally, when a video is slowed down 20 times, any fast motion can be clearly visible to the naked eye, unblurred. However, Cap, look, everyone else, including the wheels of the moving cars could be seen clearly, yet this guy's feet, no matter when I pause the frame, the image I catch is still fuzzy."***

Ran Jing's eyes narrowed. ***"Why is that?"***

The officer analyzed, ***"I can only say that even slowing down the footage by 20 times was not enough to clearly capture his rapid pace. In other words, in one second of time, he could make at least 7 to 9 steps."***

Ran Jing: ***"Is it possible?"***

Officer: ***"Nothing's impossible. We went to check out the scene, and the other colleagues even tried to simulate the situation to try and match his speed. It was just physically impossible to run over and save the kids within just two seconds. According to the footage, the car was going to hit the kids in 3 seconds, yet this officer only used two seconds to carry the kids to safety. This video is really creepy, and all we can say is that it's really strange. There's an old saying that masters come from the ordinary, I really think our little patrol officer here is really hiding his abilities."***

Ran Jing's eyes lost focus after seeing the video.

At home, Xu Cheng just couldn't get a f*cking good nap.

It was because Shen Yao would come over every so often to knock on his door. At last, Xu Cheng woke up completely and opened the door. Looking at the woman standing outside of his door, he interrogated, ***"Are you done?"***

She just laughed and said, ***"Tell me how you won all those rounds last night and I won't ask for you to return that 200 thousand yuan."***

Xu Cheng just told her straightforwardly, ***"How else? Just luck."***

"Who are you expecting to trick?" Shen Yao snorted, putting on the 'I'm not a three-year-old' expression and saying as she scanned Xu Cheng up and down, ***"I bet you were a pro gambler in the past."***

Xu Cheng looked at her and asked, ***"Are you not going to stop until I give you the answer?"***

"I'm someone that's extremely curious towards everything; if you don't give me the answer, then I will only want to know it even more," Shen Yao said determinedly. She was clear with her words - if you don't tell me, don't expect to get any sleep.

Xu Cheng took a deep breath, and then he looked at Shen Yao with a face full of seriousness and said, ***"That's right, I'm a god of gambling. My ears are capable of hearing everything, even your heartbeat, and my eyes can see through your eyes and look into your soul."***

Shen Yao became a bit agitated ***"I'm talking to you very seriously."***

Xu Cheng replied, ***"I'm being serious too. In the past three***

seconds, your heart beated 5 times.”

Shen Yao was stunned for a second, and then she hesitated and looked at Xu Cheng, who didn't seem like a god of gambling but a god of bullsh*tting. ***“Haha, is that right? Then look into my eyes and tell me what you see.”***

Xu Cheng took a deep and serious look at Shen Yao, the two staring at each other for a full ten seconds. Then, he slowly said, ***“There are eye boogers.”***

“Go to hell!” Shen Yao slapped Xu Cheng on the arms, and just as she prepared to turn and leave, Xu Cheng said, ***“During that 10 seconds, your heart rate went up and thumped 25 times, which means, you were getting nervous.”***

“You can keep on talking nonsense.” Then, with her back against Xu Cheng, she blushed and said without turning around, ***“The hearts of women naturally beat more frequently than men's. The man that can make my heart race hasn't even been born yet, humph!”***

Then, she left as if she was trying to escape.

Table of Content

Chapter 40

Source: Noodletown Translated

After Xu Cheng washed his face and walked to the living room, he saw Ran Jing coming back from work. On her way back, she had been wondering what kind of sacred being this Xu Cheng guy was.

The more she came into contact with him, the more difficult she felt it was to see through the guy.

Professional gun-assembling skills, accurate marksmanship, coupled with the fight at the gym and those insanely-quick steps caught on the surveillance footage, Ran Jing still couldn't link Xu Cheng with those hidden urban legends that existed in movies and novels.

Didn't he look a bit too young to be a hidden master?

After returning home and pushing through the door, she saw Xu Cheng in his tank top walking around in the living room looking for snacks. Ran Jing looked at him from top to bottom, staring at him as if she was trying to see through him.

Xu Cheng obviously felt that pair of eyes, and he turned around in confusion and asked Ran Jing, ***“Why are you looking at me like a sexual predator, is this really okay?”***

And this remark made it even more difficult for Ran Jing to see through Xu Cheng.

Shouldn't an urban legend be someone that had a silent, ice-cold, and prideful disposition? Ran Jing felt like Xu Cheng didn't look nor act like a master in disguise at all. You could claim that he was a pervert, yet he could remain unmoved in front of two beautiful girls living under the same roof as him; you could also claim that he was

serious and calm, yet sometimes the way he talked just didn't match up at all.

It was simply too difficult to figure out this guy.

“What did you do before coming to Shangcheng?” Ran Jing asked Xu Cheng in curiosity.

Xu Cheng took a sip of cold mineral water and said, **“I was a soldier.”**

Shen Yao, who was sitting on the sofa, just asked for no reason, **“Hey, I heard that it's pretty tough on you guys that serve in the military. Some of you might not even get to see a girl in a few years. What happens if you can't hold it in anymore? Is there a higher chance of people coming out of the closet in the military?”**

“Uhhh... This is indeed a topic worth pondering.”

Xu Cheng grinned. “I'm not sure about the others, but I'm not gay. Didn't you prove that already?”

Shen Yao's eyes opened up wide. **“What does that have to do with me?”**

Shen Yao saw Ran Jing giving her a weird look. The thing was, what Xu Cheng said gave too much room for interpretation...

She immediately looked towards Ran Jing. **“Don't listen to his nonsense, there's nothing going on between us.”**

Ran Jing didn't plan on letting Xu Cheng change the topic and quickly followed up with another question, **“What was your unit?”**

“A normal unit.” Xu Cheng asked, a bit puzzled, **“Why do you ask?”**

“Nothing.” Ran Jing pouted her ruby lips. **“But I don’t believe that you were an ordinary soldier. Are you implying that an ordinary one can beat up a SWAT member like he’s a kid and assemble a gun like it’s a simple toy? Judging by your skills and comprehensive strength, saying that you were an ordinary soldier is underestimating you.”**

After Xu Cheng dryly laughed twice, he indifferently replied, **“You got me.”**

Then, he immediately tensed up, causing the atmosphere to become serious right away.

Ran Jing and Shen Yao both narrowed their eyes. If this was like the movies, this should be the moment when the main character was going unveil his true form, right?

Just as the two were looking forward to it, Xu Cheng took in a deep breath and said, **“Then I guess I can’t hide it anymore. My real name actually isn’t Xu Cheng. My surname is actually Awe, my full name is Awesome!”**

After he said that, he detected two pairs of eyes emitting murderous intent looking towards him.

Shen Yao immediately said to Ran Jing, **“Did you know that last night, this guy used 100 yuan and won 10 rounds consecutively, turning it into 100 thousand yuan? Don’t you also want to know how he did it?”**

Ran Jing squinted her eyes, looked towards Xu Cheng, and slowly said, **“I also wanted to ask how he traveled 20 meters in just two seconds. Bolt’s world record on the 100-meter sprint was 9.69 seconds, which means that Bolt can do about 10 meters per second. But I’m curious as to how you managed to do it without any warm up under such urgent circumstances?”**

Shen Yao grew a bit curious too as she asked Ran Jing, **“What are you talking about?”**

Ran Jing faintly smiled as she looked at Xu Cheng with the **“don’t play dumb”** expression and said, **“My colleagues are studying his speed right now. This guy saved a group of elementary school students and prevented a horrible car accident, not to mention also helping us arrest a drug user. We had eyes on that guy for a long time, yet we lost him after he suddenly drove away under the influence of drugs. We would indeed be at fault if the car accident happened, so I would like to thank you for preventing that accident.”**

Xu Cheng said, **“Since you want to thank me, then don’t make it look like you are trying to investigate my entire history, it’s making me a bit nervous, alright?”** After speaking, he got ready to resume his physical exercise.

“You are not allowed to go. Tell me, how did you guess if the dice were going to be big or small?” Shen Yao got up and pulled onto Xu Cheng’s tank top, making it stretch until it was as long as a dress. It caused the tank top to start breaking from the front, popping out Xu Cheng’s muscular chest, and the two girls’ eyes immediately opened up as they gulped down the saliva in their mouths.

Xu Cheng was speechless, so he could only try to trick them again, **“Do you know how to solve a Rubik’s Cube?”**

Shen Yao shook her head. **“Not really, I think it’s too difficult.”**

Xu Cheng nodded. **“That’s the difference between your brain and mine. By the same logic, the principles behind dice-reading are about the same as reading a Rubik’s Cube. You won’t understand even if I tell you.”**

Then, he prepared to leave, yet Shen Yao’s slender hands gripped

on his tank top even harder. ***“Who are you trying to trick? Tell me right now or I’m going to rip your top like how you ripped my dress yesterday!”***

Xu Cheng turned around. ***“Come on, while you are at it, you can rip my pants too. It will make things easier for me.”***

“Pervert!” Shen Yao glared at him.

“Big sister, I already told you, I was really just using my ears to listen to how the dice move. Just now, your heartbeat was even faster than when we had that stare down and I told you that you had eye boogers. Can I understand it as my muscles pulling your heartstrings?”

Shen Yao: ***“Get the f*ck out.”***

Xu Cheng shook his head, smiled, and was prepared to leave, yet Shen Yao actually started believing that there was something going on with Xu Cheng’s hearing. ***“You can really hear people’s heartbeats?”***

Xu Cheng turned around and looked at her. ***“Probably.”***

Shen Yao looked towards Ran Jing. ***“Do you believe him?”***

Ran Jing looked towards Xu Cheng. ***“Then tell me if my heartbeat right now is fast or slow.”***

Xu Cheng faintly smiled. ***“Answering that question isn’t enough to show how awesome I am. But, I can tell you that, when you came out of the elevator and were about to open the door, you wanted to protect your lady-like image, so you secretly let out a fart in the corridor. It was pretty quiet, but I heard it.”***

Ran Jing stood there with her whole face red like a tomato as she stared at Xu Cheng. Finally, she trembled with anger as she pointed

at Xu Cheng and said, ***“Xu Cheng... You... are destined to die alone!”***

Xu Cheng didn't seem like he really cared as he just turned around and snorted, ***“All good, I'm married anyways.”***

Right after he left, Ran Jing already threw away the ***“esteemed, intelligent, and calm criminal police captain”*** image and went berserk. ***“I'll curse you so that you are die alone! Ahhhhh!”***

Shen Yao stared blankly at the wild woman in front of her eyes and knew that Xu Cheng probably got it right.

TL Note: Ayy, don't you guys just like the story more and more?

Table of Content

Chapter 41

Source: Noodletown Translated

After Xu Cheng showered, he went to a club that gave comprehensive sports ability assessment reports.

Right now, he was desperate to know his strength and speed level, since these two attributes were crucial to gaining obvious advantages in any actual combat situations.

Xu Cheng did feel a decrease in his strength after the defective serum was injected into his body, and the biggest influence was on his strength, speed, and stamina, which could all pose deadly disadvantages in real combat.

However, in just these two days, Xu Cheng clearly felt an invisible increase in his power, kind of like he wasn't really sure whether it was there or not. For example, a normal person could get an understanding of the level of explosive power he or she wielded after a few tries, yet Xu Cheng couldn't grasp his power at all, as it just broke out of nowhere before his mind could even react to it.

For example, just the other day, he only lightly pushed Shen Yao, yet he sent her flying a couple meters through the air.

And also that completely uncontrollable subconscious ability.

Xu Cheng was 1.9 meters tall, but he definitely wasn't one of those big men you would see at the gym. In the military, the soldiers focused on training their comprehensive capabilities rather than their muscles and size, so after being stretched by his height, the muscles on Xu Cheng didn't give people a feeling that he was a big guy.

This time, he came to this club just to test out his strength again, because there were equipment here that could measure the

explosive power a person could put out under any circumstances.

A heavy punch from Tyson could reach 450 kilograms or more in power, a heavy kick from the Muay Thai master Aquila could deliver a force of 500 kilograms, and Peter Aerts's, a heavyweight kickboxer, kick reached a staggering force of 836 kilograms, which was the undisputed world record in heavy hits!

On top of that, Aerts could squat 407 kg, bench press 158 kg, and deadlift 315 kg. Rather than calling him a boxer, he was more like a human weapon.

When Xu Cheng came to the dynamometer area, he found that there were a lot of amateurs, such as a group of gym hobbyists and young masters.

Of course, the young masters were accompanied by beautiful girls. These guys liked to bring their female companions here when they had nothing else to do. Other than showing off their wealth, they also wanted to display their physique to give those girls a sense of **“security”**. More often than not, these guys would want their girls to be attracted to something about them other than their money.

So, in a city like Shangcheng crowded with young masters that were the heirs of the wealthy and powerful, you could often find them in entertainment and leisure facilities, seeking a true-love experience outside of the sugar-daddy one.

Xu Cheng saw a group of guys and women standing by the equipment and playing around, occupying all of the dynamometers by the time he walked over. Without another option, he could only sit down and wait.

A woman in a sports jacket, a cap, and a headset was sitting on one of the three seats behind him. From her side profile, tall nose, and slender eyelashes, it was easy to tell that she was a beautiful woman.

Unlike the other women that were chatting and surrounding their man, this one was enclosed in her own world, listening to music.

Then, Xu Cheng looked at the people that were on the dynamometers and noticed that there were actually two groups of people.

One group had three guys and three girls, and the other one was two guys and one girl.

Looking at the two guys and one girl side, Xu Cheng felt that they looked more like soldiers from a clan rather than spoiled young masters. There were families out there that had been involved in the military for generations, and their families functioned more like a clan of soldiers and their children were raised in that kind of environment. In terms of combat strength, those young masters were no match for those from the military-like clans. However, this didn't mean that the rich family's young heirs would try to please those people in any way.

Especially in the city that served as the economic center of the nation, Shangcheng promoted the rich and powerful, and the policies and legislation were especially lenient towards them.

On the side of the two military clan young members, one guy threw a hard punch towards the dynamometer and the monitor displayed a force of 190 kg. He turned to look at the woman sitting in the chair listening to music, and she said, ***“Try swinging with a run-up.”***

The young man nodded, backed up a few steps and ran over, making another big swing at the target.

The data jumped to 230 kg.

The woman immediately entered the data into her phone, and that was when Xu Cheng noticed she wasn't just listening to music, but also recording the stats for them as well.

After she finished recording, she said to the other guy, **“Shi Wenbin, your turn.”**

The other military clan member nodded and first punched while maintaining his stance.

“210 kg, not bad. Now with a run-up.”

Shi Wenbin nodded again, and the power of his fist with the aid of a run-up reached 268 kg.

The woman said with a little pity, **“The data with your run-up isn’t optimal, you need to practice the strength of your waist during normal days.”**

Shi Wenbin nodded awkwardly and blushed a little. The bro by his side nudged him with his elbow and whispered, **“I told you not to f*ck around and visit those massage parlors so much, but you don’t listen.”**

“Alright, the assessment is done. Overall, your stats are a lot better than average people, but completely not up to our standards.” The woman said to those two, **“Work harder.”**

“Yes, Instructor.” The two nodded.

On the other side, the young masters also saw these two people’s scores. Since their girlfriends were here, they thought it would be a waste if they don’t take advantage of this opportunity and show off their own strength. They heard those two calling the woman **“Instructor”**, so they figured that the other side were most likely part of the military or something. The girls would clearly admire them if they could prove that they had more power than those soldiers.

It was an opportunity that was too good to pass on.

“Humph, if the soldiers of Shangcheng only have this much power, I kind of feel worried for Shangcheng.”

The female instructor frowned, and those two clan members were immediately riled up, **“Mind your own business.”**

The guy that seemed to be the leader of the three young masters just glanced at the female instructor and said, **“Check this out.”**

Then, he directly threw a punch at the dynamometer, and the data immediately jumped to 235 kg, which was 25 kg more than Shi Wenbin’s direct punch score.

Shi Wenbin’s face immediately grew uncomfortable at the sight of this.

Table of Content

Chapter 42

Source: Noodletown Translated

The three female companions around the young heirs all let out sounds of admiration.

The young master that threw the punch was enjoying the glory and attention. He smiled at the female instructor and didn't say anything, but his eyes flashed with hints of disdain.

The female instructor's cold and prideful face remained indifferent.

The young master backed up a few steps, and with a run-up, he swung hard at the target.

With a loud bang, the force measured went straight up to 299 kg, causing even his two bros to exclaim in excitement.

“So close, Zhou, you were so close to breaking through the 300 mark!”

This so-called Young Master Zhou felt a bit pity too, but these numbers were enough to slap those two military clan youngsters in the face. He even looked at that female instructor again and said, ***“I'm quite disappointed that the soldiers in the military are like this. I always thought they would be like US marines that pack explosive muscles and strength and naturally give off a sense of pressure, but I'm quite disappointed today to see ours.”***

“What the f*ck are you saying?” Those two soldiers were immediately infuriated.

The young master laughed and replied, ***“What is it, could the data I saw just now be wrong? Could it be that this***

internationally-certified dynamometer system has a bug or something? Am I mistaken that you have a lower score than me? Come on, I'm just an amateur and I'm stronger than you, don't you guys undergo all kinds of intense training every day to strengthen your body? Are those chicken arms I'm seeing the result of all that training?"

The two soldiers really wanted to go up and fight a few rounds with him, but they were scolded by the female instructor, ***"Stop!"***

It was a natural duty for soldiers to obey commands, and even though the two soldiers were angry, they didn't let their emotions take control of their heads. Xu Cheng was quite pleased after seeing that.

The female instructor said to Zhou with an indifferent voice, ***"You don't have to compare yourself to them just to get a sense of superiority, they are just new recruits that I'm training. What you saw today isn't their full potential."***

Zhou laughed and said, ***"Don't worry, I won't tell anyone that the soldiers in the army are this weak."***

Their three female companions all began laughing too. ***"My cousin said that she wanted to marry a soldier, saying some crap about how soldiers give her a sense of security. But today I realized that not all soldiers can give a sense of security, haha!"***

Every sentence from their mouths was enough to piss off these two soldiers, and Xu Cheng was too familiar with the temper of a soldier that would actually prefer using violence to release their anger. So, before the two groups actually began fighting, he walked up and interjected, ***"If you guys aren't using the dynamometer, let me use it please."***

Zhou and his two buddies raised their eyebrows, their eyes reeking

of disdain and the expression on their faces basically saying **“Where the f*ck did this peasant come from”**.

“Hey, can’t you see that we are still using it?” One of the young masters extended his arm and blocked Xu Cheng’s path.

The other one glanced at Xu Cheng from top to button and snorted, **“People like you use this too? You should go back to the gym and start with lifting dumbbells.”**

“This place isn’t run by you guys anyways.” Xu Cheng grew a bit impatient as he walked right past them and bumped away the guy’s arm, immediately infuriating the guy.

Zhou didn’t even bother looking at him and sneered, **“If you can’t hit 180 kg, then just stop embarrassing yourself and get off of that machine.”**

Xu Cheng ignored him, raised his fist, and looked at it. That day, he easily sent Shen Yao flying through the air. Judging by the height she was traveling in the air and the fact that she was about 47 kg, Xu Cheng deduced that he should have exerted at least 150 kg of force.

At that, Xu Cheng took in a small breath and decided to test out how much a power one of his light punches was packing.

He stood in place and punched at the target.

The display immediately showed 165 kg.

“Hahahahahahaha...” Zhou and the other two young masters immediately burst into laughter.

130 to 180 was the strength range of average people, and Xu Cheng only put out 165, which was enough to make him a laughing stock of those spoiled rich heirs.

The female instructor saw that the three young masters had

already shifted their attention onto Xu Cheng, and she didn't plan to say anything. It was also good that these two recruits were humiliated today; maybe this incident would serve to solidify their resolve to work harder in the future and not embarrass her title as the gold-medal instructor.

“Let’s go,” she said to the two soldiers and started walking towards the door.

Unexpectedly, just when she made her third step, Xu Cheng swung another punch at the target.

This time, the data jumped to 198!

The female instructor’s eyes slightly narrowed, and those young masters that were mocking Xu Cheng with their female companions almost choked on their own spit upon seeing the new score. Even the two recruits behind the female instructor felt a chill down their backs.

Xu Cheng took back his hand and then sent another punch at the target.

Bang!

228!

This time, everyone was dumbfounded and began suspecting that the dynamometer was experiencing a bug or something. Was there an error with that score?

Xu Cheng withdrew his fist and sent another punch!

288!

The female instructor’s pupil enlarged, and she started looking at Xu Cheng with a hint of fright and shock.

The two recruits also swallowed their saliva, and the young

masters and their women didn't know what was going on. The whole place was so silent that a needle dropping could be heard.

Xu Cheng withdrew his fist, and punched again!

368!

Withdrawing, he punched again!

455!

And again!

750!

This time, everyone could no longer pretend to be calm. Especially those three young masters. They swallowed their saliva, feeling a chill crawl down their spine. Immediately they thought if they actually started something with this guy, could this guy's punch directly turn them into vegetables?

Thinking that Tyson's 450 kg punch was enough to knock someone out, 750 was just too...

However, Xu Cheng didn't show any sign of stopping. This time, he slowly withdrew his fist as if he was drawing back a slingshot. He didn't notice that when he was preparing for the last punch, the female instructor that was about to leave had already turned around in her steps and was looking at him without blinking. Actually, everyone was looking at him, too scared to blink.

With a low roar, Xu Cheng threw his fist, and with a loud bang, the giant dynamometer machine shook violently from the impact.

Then, the data that jumped out on the monitor shocked everyone to the point of having an existential crisis.

1257!

The sound of people swallowing their saliva could be heard everywhere.

Xu Cheng looked at his fist, feeling as though he was missing something... Oh right, the run-up!

He took back a few steps and accidentally bumped into Zhou. Xu Cheng glanced at him. ***"Please move away."***

Before Xu Cheng could finish, Zhou ran to the side like a mouse seeing a cat, as if Xu Cheng was like a powerful meat grinder, giving off a strong oppressive pressure.

Then, Xu Cheng charged forward, and when he was about a meter away from the machine, he suddenly jumped up. His fist rose high up into the sky and slammed down.

Bam! A puff of white smoke started rising from the machine, and with some electric sounds, the machine directly became wasted and caught on fire.

Behind Xu Cheng, everyone, including that cold and prideful female instructor, was looking at this scene with their mouths open, shocked to their cores.

The dynamometer was destroyed with one punch? Holy crap, how powerful was that punch?

Seeing the machine broken, Xu Cheng's eyes opened up wide as well. ***"Oh crap, I can't see the stats on that last punch."***

But when he realized that he screwed up the machine, so he immediately quietly left as if he had nothing to do with it. He just went out of the door, just leaving behind a bunch of people that were standing there dumbfounded.

Table of Content

Chapter 43

Source: Noodletown Translated

After Xu Cheng came out from the gym, he was covered in sweat and was finding it difficult to stay calm.

His power increased way too much in comparison to before and not just by a little bit. That punch just now, if it landed on someone, Xu Cheng couldn't imagine the consequences. It was just too creepily powerful and that was why he felt a sense of unease.

“How could this be?” Xu Cheng mumbled to himself. Didn't they say that the incomplete biological serum would completely suppress and destroy his immune system and physical capabilities? Why was his sense of hearing enhanced? Why was his strength so horrifying?

If that doctor from the national biological research lab was here, he would definitely be familiar with the genes that allowed Xu Cheng to summon such explosive strength.

That's right, it was the powerful talent of ants.

It was once said that if an ant were to be the size of a human, then its ability to lift 50 times its own weight would allow it to easily occupy the top of the food chain.

However, right now Xu Cheng only unlocked strength that was 10 times his own weight, and he didn't know that the serum he was injected with would trigger such a magical effect.

As to why he was so nervous, it was because he feared that the power would also come with side effects.

On Xu Cheng's way back, he looked at his hands. Putting aside whatever side effect may come, at least now there was a drastic

improvement in his strength and sensory abilities, and as long as there was an increase, there was hope for him to join the Dragon Division!

It was a promise since childhood, a deal between a father and his son. It was also a hatred that crossed two generations.

“Cheng, do you know why your mother isn’t around?”

Xu Cheng was really small back then, and he shook his head in confusion. As someone that was always ridiculed in kindergarten for not having a mother, he really hoped that his mom could return to his side.

His amiable and introverted father looked at the sky and said, ***“It is your dad’s fault. Dad is sorry, if Dad was more powerful, then maybe your mom would have been able to come with Dad. Dad’s wish in this lifetime is to raise you to have a bright future, and then bring you to see your mom.”***

“What do I have to do to be able to see mom?”

His father bitterly laughed and said, ***“It may be difficult, but it’s not impossible. Once you enter the Dragon Division and become the top soldier there, maybe your Grandpa will come and find you and bring you to your mom.”***

When Xu Cheng was young and naive back then, he didn’t really understand what was happening. It was not until later that Lin Chuxue’s father told him, ***“You shouldn’t hate your mom, she’s innocent. If it wasn’t for her, your grandpa would’ve killed your father a long time ago. It was an unfit marriage since the very start, and your father was cast aside by the Ye Family for his entire life.”***

Then, Xu Cheng understood that his family had been ripped apart by someone, and it wasn’t a marriage that received the Ye Family’s

blessing. Even on the day of his dad's funeral, Xu Cheng didn't see that mother of his make her first appearance in his life.

So, he must enter the Dragon Division, he must come into contact with those superior connections, and one day find that hidden powerful family, bring them to his father's grave, and make them apologize on their knees.

Every time he thought about the hatred condensed in his heart, Xu Cheng would feel very annoyed. When he finally calmed himself down and was about to ignite the engine, he noticed that the car didn't start. He got off and popped open the front, only to find all the wires cut inside. There was also a note inside.

On it was written the following message: ***"Mr. Officer, it was us that screwed up your car. You can come and find us at x*x to arrest us."***

The ***"us"*** declared that it was a group of people that did it, rather than just a person. Thinking back on the people on the ***"Who did I Piss Off Recently"*** list, Xu Cheng could come to the conclusion even with his butt that it was Old Master Qin's people of the East Gate casino. At night when he was patrolling in his uniform, those people couldn't openly screw with him. But now, Xu Cheng was off work, and they obviously revealed their fangs.

Xu Cheng was already at a bad mood, and this pissed him off even more.

He immediately got a cab and went to the address given. It was a warehouse in the rural area, and before the cab even got close to it, the driver stopped and said carefully, ***"I can only drop you off here."***

After Xu Cheng gave him the money, he said to the driver, ***"Give me your number. I will give you a call later when I need a ride since there doesn't seem to be any cabs in the area."***

The driver reluctantly gave Xu Cheng his card.

And inside the warehouse, there were 30 or so thugs with sticks, steel pipes, knives, and other tools, sitting or standing around and smoking. Some grew a bit impatient and asked their boss, ***“Brother Tiger, you think that guy’s coming? We just screwed his car, it wasn’t like we got his brother or something. Now not even a lot of people would come to this kind of set up even if we got a hostage.”***

Brother Tiger threw a cigarette butt and stepped on it as he slowly said, ***“I don’t know if he’s coming or not, but let this serve as a warning. We are just doing this to show Master Qin our loyalty, and at night, if that guy still dares to go on patrol, then he shouldn’t blame us for teaching him a lesson.”***

Just at this moment, the shutter door was suddenly forcefully dragged up. Those thugs were all terrified for a second and thought they were getting raided by the police. But then, they remembered that they didn’t do anything serious enough to get arrested, so why would they be scared?

Then, they saw that at the giant shutter door, there was only Xu Cheng by himself, and the thirty or so thugs suddenly started laughing.

Brother Tiger immediately gave Xu Cheng a thumbs up and said, ***“I, Brother Tiger, admire your courage.”***

Xu Cheng scanned the room and asked, ***“Who screwed with my car?”***

“We all did, so what? Do you want to arrest us all?” Tiger laughed and replied domineeringly.

“It will be too much work.” Xu Cheng replied, ***“But... I do have to teach you guys a lesson so you remember how to***

behave in the future.”

“Teach us a lesson?” Brother Tiger laughed. **“Did you forget who you offended? Look through your memories, it should be us teaching you a lesson on how to behave in the future, got it? Old Master Qin already made an announcement, he said that he never wants to see you again in Shangcheng.”**

“Not even the parents can control the fate of their child, so what gives him the right to control mine?” Xu Cheng sneered.

“Because of what he’s capable of in Shangcheng. You are just a little patrol officer; without you, the Earth will keep on spinning. No one will blame your disappearance onto Master Qin.” Brother Tiger laughed and said, **“I can give you another choice right now. Give me 2 million and promise me you will not appear in Shangcheng again, and I will help you get out of the city. How’s that?”**

Brother Tiger was not stupid too. It was still a big crime if they killed a patrol officer, and he didn’t want this much trouble at such a young age. If Xu Cheng wasn’t an officer, he probably wouldn’t waste this much time talking to him, and he might’ve just made his move anywhere in a secluded alley hidden by the darkness of the night.

“You think I’m afraid of you? I even beat up Master Qin, you think I will give you two million to ask you to help me run? If that’s the case, why would I still be a police officer? In Shangcheng, it’s not Master Qin’s turn to run the city yet.” Xu Cheng sneered.

Brother Tiger’s face sank. **“You are playing with fire.”**

Table of Content

Chapter 44

Source: Noodletown Translated

“I’m not playing with fire, I’m putting one out.” After Xu Cheng spoke, a faint sonic wave radiated out of his ears that not even he was aware of until now. He didn’t know this wave in the air was actually low-frequency ultrasound.

Immediately, Brother Tiger said in a deep voice to his men, ***“Disable him, leave him alive, and hand him over to Master Qin. We don’t have to worry about anything after that.”***

He didn’t care what Master Qin would do to this guy, but he wasn’t someone capable of facing the consequences of killing a police officer, so he could only serve as the claw and capture Xu Cheng alive for Master Qin.

After speaking, the thirty or so thugs shouted and began swarming in.

Xu Cheng just calmly stood in the same place.

The researchers at the biology lab had said that bats were able to constantly emit ultrasonic waves during its flight that were inaudible to the human ear. When this ultrasonic signal hits any obstacle, it will reflect back to the bat’s brain, allowing it to analyze the echo. After it analyzed the echo’s wave frequency, amplitude, and signal interval, the bat will be able to quickly figure out what action to take next.

When those thirty or so people rushed up and didn’t arrive yet, their actions and movements had already been received by Xu Cheng’s brain to allow him to make the quickest judgement and plan his course of action.

From the feedback of the returning sonic wave, Xu Cheng could

even determine the nature and position of the object based on the amplitude, frequency, pitch, and sound interval.

Xu Cheng also didn't know how his brain could remain so calm in the face of danger and be able to analyze everything that was going on in this space. At this moment, Xu Cheng noticed that his eyes could capture the movement of anyone in any corner. It could be said that he basically had a God's view over this entire warehouse.

When a baseball bat was swung over, Xu Cheng's body made an instinctive dodge based on the feedback of the ultrasound. Then, the next two consecutive crowbars swings at him were also easily avoided.

Xu Cheng finally understood what was going on with him subconsciously dodging any attack earlier; it turned out that his body was instinctively reacting to the feedback of the sonic waves. His brain basically captured all the movements made by everyone in the surrounding area and controlled his body instinctively to react to the feedback.

Xu Cheng didn't know that what he was hearing was actually the principle of echolocation used by bats.

It was unexpected for everyone that Xu Cheng easily dodged the first wave of attacks, and after Xu Cheng understood and learned to consciously control the feedback given by the ultrasound, his movements became even calmer.

This time, it was his turn to attack, and his sensory system amplified everyone's movements so that he could act accordingly based on the feedback.

By the time the closest two people raised their baseball bats, Xu Cheng was already in front of them. He grabbed onto their wrists and forcefully pulled them towards him, and the powerful force of his arms immediately sent those two flying. Those two people just felt

like they were pulled away by a giant truck, and they landed face first, chipping their two front teeth.

Xu Cheng then lowered his body and swept the floor with a kick, and the nine people that were surrounding him and charging at him all felt like their ankles were brutally broken by a steel pipe. They all fell to the ground and cried miserably.

The steel pipes, knives, and bats they were holding all dropped onto the ground.

Xu Cheng didn't pick up a knife but a steel pipe. Then, swapping back and forth between his two hands like a nunchaku, he beat the people on their stomachs, chests, leg joints, and other places that immediately deprived them of their ability to continue fighting.

The sound of the steel pipe smacking everyone was quite joyful to the ears.

Xu Cheng didn't even blink as he casually piped everyone, as if these 30 or so people were all trash that couldn't give him any pressure.

This Brother Tiger guy that was spectating just saw his men getting dropped one by one, his eyelids were thumping furiously in fear. After about 2 minutes, the entire warehouse was filled with miserable cries and whines. He saw at least 20 or so of his men disabled and on the ground; some had their legs or arms broken, some had a broken face, and there was blood everywhere.

Xu Cheng saw the remaining 8 people just standing there in fear and trembling, and they seemed to not be sure whether they should continue to fight or just surrender. They all just stood there, sweating buckets, terrified.

Xu Cheng let out a breath as his hands held onto to steel pipes. ***“If you guys follow the law, then I will follow it too. If you don't,***

then I can only fight violence with violence. Do you guys want to put people's lives on the line? Go ahead, I'm fine with that. I will play with you guys, no rules, no law, just fists. Let's continue."

"Let's go!" Xu Cheng roared again.

Those 8 people plus Brother Tiger unconsciously took a few steps back in fear, they weren't even daring to breathe loudly anymore, fearing that Xu Cheng would actually charge up to them and beat them up.

Brother Tiger was scared, this time he was truly scared. They were not Xu Cheng's opponent at all...

Xu Cheng suddenly made a step forward, and the 9 people on the opposite side took two steps back.

Brother Tiger's eyelids were basically shivering, they were already backed into a corner. Just then, a guy behind Xu Cheng that was pretending to be downed quietly climbed up and was planning to sneak up from behind. He picked up a knife and charged towards Xu Cheng's back. However, Xu Cheng's 365 degrees no-blind-spot ultrasound feedback already captured him as if there was a pair of eyes on the back of Xu Cheng's head. He did even bother looking back and directly threw one of the steel pipes, hitting that guy right on the head and knocking him unconscious.

Brother Tiger saw the last glimpse of hope disappearing, and he kept on shivering as he said, ***"You are a police officer!"***

Xu Cheng narrowed his eyes. ***"And you guys are from the black society. I'm just paying my respect by using the means you guys are familiar with."***

Brother Tiger threw away the steel pipe and raised both of his hands up. ***"I'm not resisting."***

Xu Cheng sneered, ***“Too late.”***

Then, he grabbed the collar of Brother Tiger and raised him high up in the air. Xu Cheng was 1.9 m, Brother Tiger was 1.7 m, and Xu Cheng raised him at least 30 centimeters off the ground.

The other 8 obviously didn't dare to do anything at that time. All 20 or so people failed when they tried to attack at the same time, what use would the 8 of them do? They immediately ran to a corner, put their hands up on the back of their heads and squatted.

Xu Cheng looked at the pale-faced Brother Tiger and said, ***“Who's going to pay for my car's repair fee?”***

Brother Tiger didn't hesitate for one second. ***“Me! Me!”***

Xu Cheng nodded and then asked again, ***“Oh right, does your gang have punishments for making mistakes?”***

Brother Tiger's face changed.

“I'm too lazy to follow your gang's rules, so I will just give you a light punishment.” Then, Xu threw a fist at Brother Tiger's face, and the other eight men in the corner clearly saw Brother Tiger's head twisting to the side due to inertia, with at least 5 or 6 teeth flying out of his mouth!

Then, his body flew out like a kite with its string cut, traveling about 3 meters through the air and slamming into the ground. After struggling to get up for a bit, he fainted.

Xu Cheng's eyes swept past the other 8 people that were still fine in the warehouse, and those 8 people immediately hugged their heads and lowered it even more, not daring to look at Xu Cheng even one more time. They would never forget about this day and the terror of being dominated by this man.

Table of Content

Chapter 45

Source: Noodletown Translated

After Xu Cheng left the factory, he received a call from the instructor.

“You have to come to work early tonight, come at 7.”

Xu Cheng was curious. ***“What happened?”***

“Tonight, Lin Chuxue will be holding a signing event for her new album at that shopping square in the North Gate area. Even you should know that she’s very popular, so the organizer asked our bureau for some assistance, and we have to go help out with the security in that area.”

“Aren’t there security companies? Why would they suddenly ask us to go too?”

“Lin Chuxue’s different of course, she’s not called the blue-eyed elf princess for nothing. Her fans are crazy, and the officials are afraid that there might be an accident so they dispatched us to go help out. Otherwise, if something happens, it will be our problem anyways.”

Xu Cheng was speechless. Oh well, since his supervisor already said that, he could only go back, take a shower, and go to work early.

Ran Jing and Shen Yao saw him getting into his uniform this early, so they asked curiously as well, ***“Are you on the day shift now?”***

“Lin Chuxue’s holding a signing event in Shangcheng, and the people from the security companies might not be able to maintain control of her crazy fans, so we are being dispatched now to help maintain order.”

Shen Yao could sympathize. ***“Then you should be prepared.”***

Xu Cheng asked curiously, ***“Is it going to be very tiring?”***

Shen Yao nodded. ***“When you are faced with a bunch of brain-dead fans, you really can’t communicate with them with logic. Oh right, you should get some earplugs, maybe it will be useful for your ears.”***

Xu Cheng’s ears were his treasures now. He went to his room, found some earplugs, and carefully placed them into his ears. Then, he was ready to head out.

Seeing his ears plugged up, Shen Yao still didn’t believe that Xu Cheng’s hearing was that powerful, so she tried to test his hearing again by whispering, ***“Xu Cheng, you gay.”***

Then, Shen Yao tentatively looked at Xu Cheng to check for any reactions. After Xu Cheng went out of the door, Shen Yao immediately snorted, ***“Humph, it’s not so powerful after all. I told you his ears aren’t that capable.”***

Just as she finished, Xu Cheng came back and opened the door. ***“Shen Yao, maybe after I get off work, we can investigate my sexual orientation more thoroughly. Remember~”***

Shen Yao immediately choked on her spit and blushed.

Xu Cheng smiled proudly and closed the door and left.

Shen Yao felt like her understanding of the world was about to collapse. ***“This isn’t going to work, Ran Jing, we have to think of something and move out. His ears are too sensitive, how are we going to talk behind his back anymore?”***

Speaking of that, Ran Jing curiously asked Shen Yao, ***“You have the option of not living here, I’m just puzzled about why you are so adamant about living here, even if that means being***

under the same roof with a guy. Don't tell me that you don't have the money, I won't believe it even if you beat me to death. I also don't believe that you like Xu Cheng, and your excuse of being picky about your bed is a bit far-fetched.

"Why? Do you like him? Are you concerned that my presence is affecting your sweet time alone with him?" Shen Yao shifted over and said with a smug smile.

Ran Jing calmly replied, ***"Nope. The reason I came to Shangcheng was to focus on my career, and I currently don't have any plans of dating or finding a boyfriend. Don't blame me for being suspicious, unless you like Xu Cheng. Otherwise, it's really hard for me to understand why someone as beautiful and rich as you would insist on staying here. Logically speaking, you could've easily found a high-end private unit. Can it be that you also want to study this guy, like me?"***

"You think I'm that bored?" Shen Yao snorted, ***"Even if he was the only man left on Earth, I wouldn't waste my time studying a creature like him with a negative EQ."***

"Don't change the topic. Come on, just tell me what's the real reason you want to live here?"

"Don't overthink it," Shen Yao replied. ***"I'm not here for either of you. You can go and check at the property management office, I've already been here for three years."***

"Already checked," Ran Jing replied.

Then, Shen Yao slowly said, ***"Four years ago, my brother died."***

Ran Jing's eyelids slightly raised.

"His dream was to be a pilot. Do you see how this unit's

balcony faces the runway over there? Every time he took off, I would come here to see him soar into the sky. Over time, I got used to it. Habit is a b*tch, you will feel uncomfortable if you break it."

"So you being a flight attendant also has something to do with your brother?"

Shen Yao nodded. ***"Kind of. I also wanted to cheer myself up by traveling. You know how I don't like to go back home? Because I have quite a big conflict with my dad. That night, when I saw Xu Cheng willing to contribute both time and money for a family he just met, I was quite touched."***

"I saw both of your files." Ran Jing slowly said, ***"Your dad's quite famous, and it's not much of a secret that he married a new woman. Your change in personality is also related to this, right?"***

Shen Yao leaned on the sofa, looked at the ceiling, and nodded. ***"To tell the truth, we were poor when we were little, so I'm not quite like those second-gen rich heirs who were wealthy and treated like royalty since the day they were born. During that time, my mom and him worked day and night and struggled and created the big business we have today, but he abandoned his love for my mom and married another woman after she died. If he spent more attention on educating my brother and I instead of flirting with his young wife, then my brother wouldn't have taken a rebellious path and never returned. In my eyes, this so-called family had lost its meaning to me a long time ago."***

She looked out the window, saw an aircraft soaring across the sky, and said, ***"Only my brother understood me, and only this place can give me peace. Every time when I'm not on duty, I would come here and look at the airplanes flying past."***

Ran Jing slowly said, ***“Then at least you had a loving family before. I did my research on Xu Cheng and found that he was brought up by just his dad who later died in an accident when Xu Cheng was still in junior high school. Strictly speaking, he lacks familial love, especially maternal love. Maybe that was what touched his heartstrings and convinced him to help out that family at the hospital.”***

Shen Yao’s eyes became a bit watery; she was a bit surprised about how rough Xu Cheng’s childhood was.

Ran Jing faintly smiled and continued, ***“At first, I also didn’t like Xu Cheng because he wasn’t a fun guy at all. However, after I researched into his background, I was more calm. Maybe he actually feels quite alone, and his personality right now was caused by his childhood.”***

Shen Yao pouted and looked at Ran Jing. ***“You should just go and be a detective and quit being a criminal police officer. Let me tell you, from the psychological point of view, a woman becoming curious about a man often indicates the beginning of a wonderful relationship, and by the current look of it, you are already curious about Xu Cheng.”***

Ran Jing dryly laughed. ***“You should also quit being a flight attendant and go be a relationship consultant.”***

“Sure, I will charge by the hour. Let me analyze for you, it’s going to be very difficult if you fall in love with a man like Xu Cheng. He won’t take the initiative to learn more about you or cheer you up, and that’s why I said he’s destined to be forever alone. You can’t clap with one hand, and likewise, you need two people working together to have a good relationship. If you fall in love with him, then you are done. You will be chasing after him forever, yet his heart will never belong to you.”

Ran Jing started laughing. ***“Shen Yao, why do I feel like Xu Cheng’s more of your type?”***

Shen Yao stopped for a second. ***“What do you mean?”***

Ran Jing joking said, ***“Aren’t you always claiming that you can make any man fall under your skirt? Then why don’t you try and make Xu Cheng fall in love with you, if you are capable? Won’t you feel a great sense of accomplishment to make even a man like Xu Cheng fall in love with you?”***

Shen Yao batted her slender eyelashes. ***“What you said makes sense, but I don’t see it as a challenge at all.”***

Ran Jing stood up and left after leaving behind a mocking smile.

Shen Yao couldn’t digest that smile at all, and she immediately stood up and said, ***“Just watch, I will make Xu Cheng propose to me in front of this building and a whole crowd.”***

Ran Jing: ***“When?”***

Shen Yao: ***“Within a month!”***

Ran Jing curiously asked her, “If he really proposes, would you agree?”

Shen Yao arrogantly replied with just one word, ***“Never.”***

In fact, in the later years, Shen Yao would long for Xu Cheng to really propose to her. But of course, that’s a later story.

Table of Content

Chapter 46

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng didn't have any idea of what a celebrity's signing event would be like. In his eyes, it wasn't something big, yet who would've thought that the area would be crowded by an ocean of people, all of them lining up for Lin Chuxue to sign something.

He didn't expect that within three years, Lin Chuxue would already successfully conquer so many fan groups in Huaxia. At first, he thought Lin Chuxue would be in quite a bit of discomfort after she followed him back to live in Huaxia, yet he didn't think Lin Chuxue would be so much more successful in her career than he was.

If the arranged marriage didn't exist, maybe she would be living an even better life, right?

Seeing the police officers' arrival backstage, the organizer company's manager began talking to them, ***"Hurry, Lin Chuxue's car's almost here. You guys go and escort her."***

Xu Cheng's butt didn't even warm up the chair yet and he was sent on a mission.

He pouted and asked in confusion, ***"Are these fans crazy?"***

One of the officers that came to help out from another district laughed and told him, ***"Of course. Lin Chuxue's third album was hyped up for a year before release, and she barely made any public appearances like this before. The fans are already desperate."***

To be honest, Xu Cheng did feel a bit of discomfort in his heart. In the past, he was in the military, so it was easier on him since he didn't see anything. However, suddenly witnessing so many people in

love with his wife, he had a bitter and indescribable feeling.

An RV that specifically belonged to Lin Chuxue drove over, and the fans with sharp eyes immediately screamed and rushed over. Fortunately, the security guards kept them under control so the pathing of the RV wasn't affected.

However, these fans were getting more and more enthusiastic, and even the security guards almost couldn't hold them anymore. The overwhelmed captain immediately shouted at Xu Cheng, who didn't seem to be doing anything, ***"Why are you just standing there? Come over and protect Miss Lin Chuxue."***

Then, a red high-heel came down from the RV, and immediately after, Lin Chuxue appeared in the public eye with a lowered head in sunglasses and two hands holding her deep orange dress. The scene immediately triggered deafening screams from the fans.

Xu Cheng came up and kept her protected behind his back, following the path to the backstage of the signing event. The fans were all trying to shove their way closer to Lin Chuxue, and the two lines of security guards guarding the sides of the path were almost broken

While holding her head down and keeping on moving to be on schedule, Lin Chuxue also raised her thin and snow white arms and waved at the fans.

"Lin Chuxue!"

"Princess Snow!"

The crowds were all shouting her name.

Many people wanted to reach out and try to touch her, and as a result, Xu Cheng's uniform was all scratched from all the hands reaching in, since he was her shield.

Lin Chuxue hid behind Xu Cheng and already recognized him. Immediately, she pretended to blame him and said, ***“If I get caught, then I will complain to your supervisor.”***

Xu Cheng rolled his eyes. ***“Are you doing this on purpose? Why would you pick Shangcheng of all places to hold your signing event? All thanks to you, my uniform and chest are all scratched up.”***

Lin Chuxue chuckled. ***“Fine, I will tell the organizer to cancel this signing event and just say that someone named Xu Cheng didn’t want me here.”***

Xu Cheng was speechless. ***“You the best.”***

After successfully bringing Lin Chuxue to the backstage, Xu Cheng let out a sigh of relief. He immediately took off his uniform to check and saw that his chest was all red and scratched up.

Just at that moment, the organizer’s make-up artists and stylists came rushing in, and they waved at Xu Cheng, ***“You can go now, your job here is done.”***

Then, they also brought in a gentleman-like young man and went into Lin Chuxue’s dressing room.

When Xu Cheng turned around, he saw that little assistant of Lin Chuxue’s, Lan.

Lan also recognized Xu Cheng, and her smile immediately changed into indifference as she said coldly, ***“You’re still hung up on Sister Lin? Let me tell you, she’s not in the same world as you. Did you see that young master from the Chen Family earlier that just went in? This time, it was all thanks to him that Sister Lin could hold this signing event in this giant shopping square. In comparison to him, what can you provide for Sister Lin? I really don’t believe that you don’t have***

ulterior motives. How about this, tell me, how much money do you want in return for dismissing the marriage privately with her? Give me a price, and if it's reasonable, our company will pay it out."

Xu Cheng didn't want to deal with this woman and he directly walked past her.

To his back, Lan said, ***"The company still has many areas that we need Young Master Chen's help in, and we are intending to spread some rumors between him and Miss Lin to boost popularity. I hope you don't come out and cause a problem."***

Xu Cheng stopped in his tracks. He was willing to give Lin Chuxue freedom, but that didn't mean he would permit other people to hurt her.

He turned around and looked at Lan. ***"Does Chuxue know about this?"***

"That won't be your business." Lan replied, ***"You should go outside and maintain order, that's your business."***

"Then you shouldn't interfere with any of my business too." Xu Cheng was too lazy to deal with Lan anymore. He just lit a cigarette and started smoking in the corridor, while his ears were already locked onto what was happening in the dressing room.

There came a man's voice, and Xu Cheng could tell with his butt that it was probably Young Master Chen, since he was the only male that walked in there.

"Chuxue, how is it? Are you satisfied with my arrangement? I was concerned that the fans might be a bit overwhelming, so I especially used my connections and pulled the police officers over to help and coordinate."

So it turned out to be him that was able to convince the bureau

director, Xu Cheng muttered in his heart.

Looking at Young Master Chen through the mirror, Lin Chuxue faintly said, ***“Can you excuse me and get out first, I’m still putting on makeup.”***

Under normal circumstances, women didn’t like men looking at them while they were doing makeup, not to mention Lin Chuxue didn’t even like this self-entitled Young Master Chen. He was the only guy in the dressing room at the moment, so if someone were to gossip, the rumors would spread like wildfire.

Young Master Chen suddenly waved his hand, gesturing the makeup artists and stylists to stop and get out.

After those people left, he took out a ring box from his suit’s pocket, placed it on the dressing table, and said to Lin Chuxue, ***“Chuxue, you are about 23 years old now, right? It’s a good time for you to get married, and mine as well. Will you marry me?”***

Lin Chuxue didn’t even glance at the ring on the table, and her face darkened. ***“Thanks for arranging the location for me, I didn’t know you were involved and thought the company just took care of everything. I appreciate your work, but I think I actually bring more value to the location rather than vice versa. If you want to get married, you should go and find someone else. I’m not in the mood to joke with you.”***

Young Master Chen got a bit anxious. ***“I’m not joking, please carefully consider it.”***

Lin Chuxue looked at the man in front of her and sneered, ***“Do you think all women in the entertainment industry can be easily conquered with your money? You, Young Master Chen, are a pro hunter in the entertainment circle. Others might fall for your money but I couldn’t care less.”***

Lin Chuxue had been very determined about her feelings, any man who showed her affection or emotion would be nipped at the bud by her cold attitude. This was also the reason why she was quiet and liked to be alone.

After she spoke, she got up and prepared to head out of the dressing room, but her wrist was grabbed by Young Master Chen. His face darkened as he said, **“Lin Chuxue, know your place. Do you know many how many wealthy families in this country are willing to accept a celebrity into the family? I can give you whatever you want.”** (TL Note: the entertainment circle is known to be quite messy, with celebrities sleeping around to climb up)

Lin Chuxue turned around, pulled her hand away, and said, **“But I can’t give you anything.”**

Young Master Chen hesitated for a second.

Lin Chuxue looked at him and said, enunciating each word, **“My heart already belongs to someone, and it’s not you. Remember, nothing you do will be able to change it.”**

Hearing that from the dressing room, Xu Cheng bitterly smiled, Is that why you were unwilling and wanted to reject your dad’s arrangement of our marriage?

Table of Content

Chapter 47

Source: Noodletown Translated

Just as Young Master Chen was about to step forward, the door was pushed open by Xu Cheng. He frowned and looked at Young Master Chen. **“Don’t force things with others, especially women.”**

“What business do you have here?” Young Master Chen was slightly angered.

Xu Cheng really wanted to say that he was her husband, but when those words got to his mouth, he paused for a second and said, **“Since she doesn’t like you, why force things on her? You can lead a horse to water but you can’t make him drink, don’t you know?”**

“Get out of here, whatever’s happening here is none of your business,” Young Master Chen angrily said.

“You are the one that should get out, don’t you know that you are in her dressing room?” Xu Cheng looked at Young Master Chen and said.

Young Master Chen narrowed his eyes. He sneered as he stared right into Xu Cheng’s eyes. **“Who the f*ck are you?”**

“Are you blind?” Xu Cheng snorted as he pointed at his uniform.

“This isn’t something a little patrol officer can manage,” Young Master Chen said in a deep voice, feeling that this dude was ruining his plan. Originally, he got those stylists and makeup artists out so he could do whatever he wanted, but he didn’t know a patrol officer would barge in.

“Someone just told me that an animal in clothes is sexually

harassing someone, so I came over to check out the situation,” Xu Cheng replied.

Hearing this, the corners of Lin Chuxue’s mouth slightly lifted.

“Who are you calling an animal in clothes?!” Young Master Chen was now furious.

Xu Cheng faintly laughed. **“Whoever’s harassing the girl is the animal in clothes. You tell me, are you harassing her?”**

Young Master Chen’s whole face dragged down and darkened. He came up to Xu Cheng and was about to grab his collar, but who would have expected that Xu Cheng would just headbutt his forehead, making him so dizzy that he fell to the ground.

“You! Do you know who I am?” Young Master Chen pointed at Xu Cheng as he gritted his teeth and said.

“I know, an animal.” Xu Cheng squatted and looked at him. **“Don’t come and harass Chuxue in the future, or I will arrest you.”**

“You dare to arrest me?” Young Master Chen sat on the floor and immediately started laughing. **“Just with that badge of yours?”**

Xu Cheng looked at that one tiny star on his shoulder board and smiled. **“Of course I can’t just arrest you, but you should ask that miss over there if she dares to sue you or not.”**

Then, he raised his head, looked at Lin Chuxue, and asked, **“Did he harass you?”**

Lin Chuxue’s eyes narrowed as she pressed her lips together. She knew Xu Cheng was provoking her. What a guy that holds grudges. Is he putting me on the spot just because my fans scratched his clothes?

Xu Cheng's question was basically asking Lin Chuxue, Do you have the balls to sue him?

A faint smile appeared on that calm and beautiful face of hers as she replied, **"Yes, he was harassing me. But officer, do you dare to arrest him?"**

She successfully turned the question back at him.

Xu Cheng just grabbed Young Master Chen by the arm and said, **"That's all I need, it's all good as long as you claim that he was harassing you. I will be taking him away now."**

Lin Chuxue didn't know that Xu Cheng would actually dare to take Young Master Chen away. She was a bit shocked because the Xu Cheng she knew would try to avoid all kinds of unnecessary trouble. But, if she knew that Xu Cheng had already subsequently offended a bunch of big characters of the Four Gates in Shangcheng, she would be shocked, wondering when Xu Cheng grew such a big pair of balls.

"You dare?" Young Master Chen's face turned grim. **"I will make you regret it!"**

"I've heard that sentence way too many times ever since I got this job, but I'm still here doing my job. Just come to the bureau and record your confession, and then we can talk about other things." Xu Cheng grabbed Young Master Chen's body, leaving him feeling completely helpless as he was dragged away by Xu Cheng like a rabbit. All he could do was curse loudly as he tried to kick and punch Xu Cheng, but it didn't accomplish anything other than annoying Xu Cheng. At last, Xu Cheng directly threatened, **"If you still want to save your face, don't force me to put handcuffs on you in front of the crowd."**

Since resistance was proven pointless, Young Master Chen could only choose to yield.

After getting into Xu Cheng's car, he sat at the back as he coldly looked at Xu Cheng and said, ***"Be prepared to pick up the phone any moment now. After you dragged me into the car, my assistant would have already dialed my connections. If you let me go right now and kneel and apologize, then I won't hold you accountable for what you did."***

Xu Cheng snorted as he kept on driving, ***"I won't even kneel before gods and devils, yet you want me to kneel to you?"***

Young Master Chen continued, ***"My dad's name is Chen Zhaoming, one of the top ten real estate owners Shangcheng."***

Xu Cheng: ***"Awesome, I will call your dad in a bit and tell him to come and bail you out."***

Young Master Chen: ***"You !#^@\$&!!"***

After getting back to the bureau, Xu Cheng directly threw Young Master Chen behind bars. ***"Behave well. You will be detained for five days for harassment, and you can sign here if you don't have a problem."***

"I will sign your mom!" Young Master Chen grabbed onto the iron bars and roared. Seeing that there were a couple of officers at the bureau that recognized him, he immediately shouted, ***"Hurry and let me go, you guys know that my dad is Chen Zhaoming right?"***

The three on-duty police officers on the other side all looked at each other. They wanted to say a few words to Xu Cheng, but after thinking back to all the things he had done in the past few days he was here, they decided to report to their instructor first.

The instructor was also shocked after he came out of his office and saw Young Master Chen behind bars. He got close to Xu Cheng and

whispered, ***“What’s he in for?”***

“Harassment charges.”

“Is there evidence?” the instructor asked.

“Caught in the act.” Xu Cheng asked, ***“Instructor, did you tell me to go and be in charge of the protection of Lin Chuxue?”***

The instructor nodded. ***“Yeah.”***

Xu Cheng pointed towards the dude behind bars and said, ***“This b*****d was harassing Lin Chuxue. If you don’t want Lin Chuxue to sue our bureau, we should keep him locked behind bars and follow the proper protocol.”***

At this moment, the instructor didn’t know whether he should laugh or cry. Holy crap, they couldn’t afford to offend either side... One of them was a public figure with tons of fans, and she could use her social influence to pressure the bureau at any time. The other was the elder son of one of the wealthiest families in the city... The instructor glared at the three bastards that came to his office to get him. If he knew this was the case, he wouldn’t have come out and would have just let Xu Cheng be responsible for everything, since this wasn’t the first time he offended a young master. But now that he was out, if he turned around and just left, then Young Master Chen would definitely hold him accountable for not doing anything.

“How do you plan on dealing with him?” the instructor asked.

As Xu Cheng recorded the information into the system, he said, ***“Just follow the proper procedure and release him after five days of detention.”***

The instructor dry coughed upon hearing that. He patted Xu Cheng on the shoulder, pulled him to the side and bitterly laughed. ***“Xu Cheng... you know our temple is small, we can’t accommodate these big characters...”***

Xu Cheng pretended to not know what the instructor was saying and replied, ***“I think it’s big enough though, look at the cells. It can hold at least a dozen people. We can’t always keep it vacant, right? Otherwise, if the higher-ups come and check, they might think that we aren’t working.”***

“I know this Young Master Chen, can you do me a favor, and just let him go after half a day or something?” the instructor asked.

To be honest, Xu Cheng only wanted to detain this guy so he didn’t go bother Lin Chuxue at her signing event. After half a day, the event would be done anyways, and this could also count as doing the instructor a favor.

So, he immediately pouted and pretended to reluctantly agree. ***“Fine.”***

This scene immediately dropped the jaws of those three officers on-duty at the bureau, they couldn’t believe that the instructor would ask a subordinate for his opinion.

One of them lowered his voice and said, ***“Have you guys heard about that incident at the West Gate’s casino where an officer went in, stirred up a sh*tstorm, and sent Old Master Qin to the hospital? Brother Zhang Rui’an said Xu Cheng did it.”***

The other two: ***“Holy f*ck.”***

“That night, Zhang Rui’an was taken by people from the West Gate casino, and it was also Xu Cheng that went in and brought him out. Some friends of mine that were at the casino told me, Xu Cheng went to that casino twice and face-slapped West Gate twice that night. I don’t think things will end pretty for him.”

Table of Content

Chapter 48

Source: Noodletown Translated

In a villa situated within the wealthy district of Shangcheng, four powerful tycoons were sitting by a giant pool smoking cigars and drinking wine. On their side, several stunning women were serving drinks and providing massages.

A middle-aged man walked in with several bodyguards, and he respectfully stopped by those four and lowered his head, not daring to make a sound.

One of the elders had a tattoo of one of the 4 mythological beasts of Huaxia, the Azure Dragon.

He glanced at the middle-aged man from the corner of his eyes, who was none other than the Old Master San that was responsible for giving Xu Cheng a hard time.

The elder with the Azure Dragon tattoo snorted, ***“So how’s that brat Qin Wuwei?”***

“He fractured his nose and face and still needs to be hospitalized for a period of time,” Old Master San reported.

The other three elders, each tattooed with either the Vermilion Bird, White Tiger, or Black Turtle, all snorted.

The elder with the Azure Dragon tattoo took a puff of his cigar and slowly said, ***“Even during the old times when the police surrounded the casino for a routine check, our faces weren’t slapped this hard. Yet yesterday, you couldn’t even stop one officer from coming in and out, twice! Is this acceptable?”***

As he spoke, the elder angrily threw the burning cigar directly at

Old Master San, and the latter didn't dare to dodge it at all.

"Our old faces were all f*cking lost by you!" The elder slammed his fist on the redwood table, and the tea and wine on the desk all splattered over.

"The other casinos are all laughing at us. What are we before? One of the Four Gates! Yet, last night, someone used the most simple way to slap our faces! What the f*ck were you guys doing? You couldn't take care of one guy? What use do I have for keeping you guys around? Huh?!"

Old Master San was covered in sweat as he lowered his head, not daring to speak a word.

"Did you find out who it is?" one of the more calm elders among the four asked.

Old Master San immediately answered, ***"Sir, we did. But this guy doesn't have any background, and he's just a patrol officer that recently came out from the army."***

The Azure Dragon elder let out a deep breath. ***"Did you get someone to take care of him?"***

Old Master San hesitated for a second. ***"I gave the job to North Gate, but they hadn't returned my call, so I don't know if the task was taken care of or not."***

Now, because North Gate was doing the worst out of the four, they still retained their old profession of getting hired to do dirty work. However, with the protection of the other three gangs, North Gate already slowly became the claws and fangs of the other three, becoming responsible for taking care of the dirty work behind the scenes.

The Azure Dragon elder shook his finger and said, ***"If I hear that something similar to this happens again, you guys can jump***

into the lake to feed the fish.”

“You can go now. Tell Qin Wuwei to come to the main hall to accept his punishment when he gets out of the hospital.”

“Yes, I will go and tell him right now.” After Old Master San was done, he bowed and left. After getting into his Mercedes, he gestured to the driver to go as he took out his phone to call the guy called Brother Tiger of North Gate.

Right now, Brother Tiger was in a coma in the hospital, and his assistant answered the phone after it rang.

“Master San?”

“How is it, was that guy taken care of?” Master San asked.

On the other end of the line, the assistant was silent for a bit before speaking again, ***“He was quite tough.”***

Master San frowned. ***“Where’s Tiger?”***

“Still unconscious.”

Master San’s pupils slightly enlarged. ***“What happened?”***

The assistant was still a bit terrified as he said, ***“That guy was definitely a trained martial artist. Our 30 most elite fighters couldn’t even do anything to him, with twenty or so of them being hospitalized. Master San, I’m afraid that we can’t help you anymore on this one.”***

Master San gritted his teeth. ***“Okay, I got it.”***

After the assistant hung up, Brother Tiger slightly opened his eyes.

“Brother Tiger, is it really okay for me to tell him that?”

Brother Tiger looked at him. ***“If you still want to live, then***

listen to me. If we get involved in this, we will only end up as cannon fodder, and by then, the charges of killing a police officer will be put on us, assuming that we can even kill him in the first place. Actually, it is more likely that we get killed by that officer first. He's definitely not a simple guy. Tell our people to just use the excuse of being hospitalized and not get involved anymore. It's not just our group in North Gate, let the others try to handle it."

The assistant nodded.

After Master San hung up the call, he asked his trusted assistant who was also the driver, ***"Is there a way to get him fired and then kill him?"***

"Just ruin his reputation. In this information era, it's quite easy to expose someone's scandals, and we just need to get some information on him and get a hold of his weak spot," the driver laughed and said.

Master San slowly replied, ***"This guy's an orphan, and he doesn't even have a girlfriend. Besides his comrades in the army, he doesn't even have friends in Shangcheng. What kind of weak spot can we find on this guy?"***

After hearing that, the driver fell silent as well.

Young Master Chen, who was now behind bars in a small police station, was furious. Originally, his plan was to convince Lin Chuxue to marry him and potentially do some funky stuff in the dressing room, yet he ended up in a police station. Just as he wanted to really stir up a storm and go berserk, the officers let him go, so if he started something after being detained for just a few hours, he would seem petty.

He gritted his teeth as he looked at Xu Cheng and said, ***"I'll remember you from now on! I will give you a reminder, so***

don't leave your house after 10 PM."

Xu Cheng smiled. **"I'm sorry, I'm all about night shifts."**

"Very good." After Young Master Chen was done talking, a cold light flashed past his eyes and he left the station with the people that came to pick him up.

Right after he left, Zhang Rui'an who had just gotten out of the hospital came to Xu Cheng's side and reminded him, **"This Young Master Chen has his own fleet, and he loves racing at night when there's nothing to do. There had been many complaints and lawsuits against him from people that got hit, but he always has ways to dodge the charges or find a scapegoat. You should be careful. This guy changes his bedmate every day from the entertainment circle, he's a rich heir with lots of time and money to spare."**

Xu Cheng took a look at Zhang Rui'an and asked, **"How's your injury, are you doing better now?"**

"One of my ribs isn't doing well." Zhang Rui'an bitterly smiled, and then sincerely said to Xu Cheng, **"Thank you."**

"Don't worry, we will get back at them for sure." Xu Cheng patted him on the shoulder and said, **"Evil will not triumph justice, they are doomed sooner or later."**

"Okay, you should be careful too. They are the Four Gates, not just some random thugs on the streets." Zhang Rui'an bitterly laughed and said, **"I just feel a bit sorry, you offended them because of me."**

"What are you talking about, you were taken away by them because of me. The whole thing started with me, so it's my bad," Xu Cheng replied.

"It's all good, it's in the past now."

“Not yet, it won’t pass this easily. “Xu Cheng said firmly, “If we, as police officers, are scared of them, we will automatically become the losers. I’m not trying to lecture you guys, but why are our officers scared of trouble? It had always been the criminals scared of the police seeking trouble with them, when did it become the other way around? I will be looking for trouble with them every day and will annoy them to death.”

Table of Content

Chapter 49

Source: Noodletown Translated

Master San's assistant investigated Xu Cheng's current social circle. Of two. Girls.

“Master San, we found that there are two women living with him on the highest floor. Maybe we can do something about those two women.”

Ran Jing and Shen Yao's information were in the batch of files passed to Master San. He took a look at Shen Yao's profile and shook his head. ***“This is the young lady of the Shen Family. I heard President Shen really spoils her, so it's not wise for us to make trouble for her.”***

Then, he turned his gaze onto Ran Jing and frowned. ***“This is a criminal department officer. She has a pretty big title and is primarily in charge of smuggling and drug-related cases. We probably shouldn't find trouble with her in broad daylight, since that's basically playing with fire.”***

“Then what should we do? There are only these two people that are close to him to our knowledge.”

After a deep sigh, Master San said, ***“It's not impossible to make some trouble, but we can rule out Shen Yao, since a spoiled young lady of such a wealthy family probably wouldn't lay her eyes on a little patrol officer. But, this Ran Jing can be used. After all, they are all a part of the police system, and it's reasonable for some chemistry to spark between them.”***

Thinking of this, Master San ordered his men, ***“Go take some pictures or create some rumors, and publicize it on the local criminal police forum. Just say that Captain Ran and a certain***

patrol officer have been in a relationship for a long time.”

The assistant was a bit confused. ***“Master San, but this won’t cause him any trouble, right?”***

“Are you dumb? Who do you think is at an advantage between those two, in terms of current position and future career prospect? Of course it’s Ran Jing. She’s the department belle and she obviously has the strength to be able to be promoted all the way up to captain. If people knew that such an amazing and talented woman was dating an ordinary patrol officer, how many people would feel sorry for Ran Jing and hate on Xu Cheng? Those men that like Ran Jing would for sure come out and give Xu Cheng pressure, and people from higher-up could even fire Xu Cheng. By then, after he’s been fired and kicked out of the system, we can make him disappear from Shangcheng without anyone knowing.”

The assistant suddenly realized. ***“Indeed, then I will start posting these messages anonymously.”***

- At the Criminal Investigation Department -

When Ran Jing came to work in her ponytail, several of her men began gossiping and even whistling, and this confused Ran Jing. ***“Is your skin itching for a beating?”***

“Captain Ran, congratulations, when are you hosting your wedding?” a man under Ran Jing laughed.

“What are you guys smoking today?” Ran Jing didn’t know what was up with each and every one of her men.

“Captain Ran, you didn’t know? The news about you and your boyfriend have already spread on the police forum. Wow, you were hiding him so well, so the guy that came with

you last time was your boyfriend? No wonder you were always defending him,” a guy that saw Xu Cheng at the restaurant last time remembered and chipped in.

Ran Jing frowned as she walked over to turn on her computer. She opened the forum and found that there were so many posts all about how the department belle was dating.

She clicked into one of the posts and saw that there were pictures of her walking the streets with Xu Cheng, as well as photos of her going in and coming out of the condo with Xu Cheng.

“How many times do I have to explain? I have nothing to do with this guy. I’ve been busy with cases, so when would I have the time to move to a new place? This guy’s my landlord, and that’s why we live together. We are not even sharing a room, and there are also other people that are sharing the place. Don’t overthink this and go back to work.”

As someone who had liked Ran Jing for a long time, Li Dazhuang was looking at the photos and content on the forum. Although the content wasn’t confirmed, he was still furious. He felt like he had lowered his guard last time, and this time, he wanted to prove that no matter if it was position, status, or capabilities, he was the one that matched Ran Jing.

Of course, it wasn’t just Li Dazhuang. Many higher-ups and high-ranking talented people in the police system in Shangcheng needed a police officer to vent their anger, just because the criminal police department belle actually got a boyfriend.

They would at least feel better if it was some rich young masters or a powerful society elite, but it turned out to be a lowly patrol officer?

Xu Cheng didn’t know, but he was already eyed by many people within the police system, and all the information about him had already been passed around.

At night, when he was prepared to go on his shift, a few tall and muscular young men in uniform came into their police station.

After coming in, they immediately demanded, **“Who’s Xu Cheng?”**

The few officers on shift all looked at each other, and finally, their eyes landed on Xu Cheng who was in the middle of changing.

The three guys in uniform came out, and glanced up and down at Xu Cheng. Xu Cheng was 1.9 meters tall, a height that many men dreamed to have and women dreamed to be with. Although he was not extremely handsome, he was comfortable to look at. The three guys in police uniform thought Xu Cheng purely used his height and looks to seduce Ran Jing, so they said straightforwardly, **“I don’t care what you are to Ran Jing, but people like you are not worthy of someone like her. I suggest you leave her alone as early as you can.”**

Then, those three turned around and left, leaving Xu Cheng quite confused. What the f*ck is this?

Just then, someone called his phone.

“Hello?”

“I’m Li Dazhuang, I want to have a real duel with you!” The voice of Li Dazhuang came through the phone.

Xu Cheng already forgot about who he was. **“Who’s Li Dazhuang? I don’t know such a guy.”**

Then, he hung up.

And then, his phone started ringing again, and Xu Cheng really didn’t know what was going on now.

“Hello?”

“Xu Cheng, right? Don’t go for someone that’s out of your league. If you dare to disturb Ran Jing again, I will teach you a lesson you won’t forget!” It was another warning directed at him.

This time, Xu Cheng was pissed. “Who the f*ck are you? If you have the balls, then come out of the phone and say that to my face.

He was legit annoyed. Three people just came over acting all high and mighty, and then the calls came in. Ran Jing? What about Ran Jing?

“I dare you to say that to me again. Let me tell you, I’m Liu Wenbin,” said the arrogant and angry voice from the phone.

“I don’t know who that is, but as to whatever’s going on between Ran Jing and me, what does it have to do with you? If you like her just go for her. Is anybody trying to stop you? Are you dumb?”

Then, he directly hung up again and dialed Ran Jing.

After the call connected, Xu Cheng asked her whether she knew what was happening. Ran Jing awkwardly replied, **“I don’t know which b*****d was hallucinating and thought that we were flirting, but someone took pictures of us walking in and out of the condo together and posted it on the police forum. How’s it going on your end?”**

“How’s it going on my end? Well, I got quite a few visitors and callers telling me to leave you alone. You do have a lot of ‘flower guardians’.” Xu Cheng bitterly laughed.

Ran Jing proudly replied, **“Of course, but yeah, just ignore them. There’s nothing going on between us anyways. If someone comes to look for trouble with you, tell me and I will go and smash their office.”**

Xu Cheng asked, ***“Oh right, do you know who Liu Wenbing is?”***

There was a moment of silence on the other end of the phone. ***“He called you? I guess this guy’s alright. He was pretty talented and he was in the same year as me in the police academy. He went up the ranks pretty fast these years, and he’s a very arrogant guy. Don’t mind him. Do you know the Flying Tigers?”***

Xu Cheng: ***“Yeah, that’s a unit that’s one rank higher than SWAT and specializes in special operations.”***

Table of Content

Disclaimer

There is no guarantee the translation is 100% correct.

ASIANOVEL.COM wishes to emphasize that this translation is for review purposes only. We do not claim this intellectual property or any rights whatsoever.

Under no circumstances would you be allowed to take this work for commercial activities or for personal gain. ASIANOVEL.COM does not and will not condone any activities of such, including but not limited to rent, sell, print, auction.